





Class BS5560

Book B48















# HARMONY

## GOSPELS,

OF THE  
BEING A  
COMPARATIVE VIEW OF THE DIFFERENT STATEMENTS  
OF THE  
FOUR EVANGELISTS,

SHEWING WHERE THEY AGREE; WHERE THEY VARY;  
AND WHERE ANY ARE SILENT:

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,  
THE MARGINAL REFERENCES, ILLUSTRATING THE TEXT;

WITH AN  
INDEX AND TABLES.

William Bengel

LONDON:

IN, REES, ORME, BROWN, GREEN, & LONGMAN;  
ATCHARD AND SON; AND NISBET & CO.

THOMAS CLARK, EDINBURGH; AND MILLIKIN  
AND SON, DUBLIN.

1836.

BS 2560  
.B48

T. C. Johns,  
Red-lion-court, Fleet-street.

By Transfer  
D. C. Public Library

JUN 7 1938

WITHDRAWN

25896

g

Public Library.

WASHINGTON D. C.

RECORDED

JAN 4 1902

TO THE

REV. THOMAS SNOW, A. M.

RECTOR OF ST. DUNSTAN IN THE WEST.

THIS ARRANGEMENT OF

THE GOSPELS

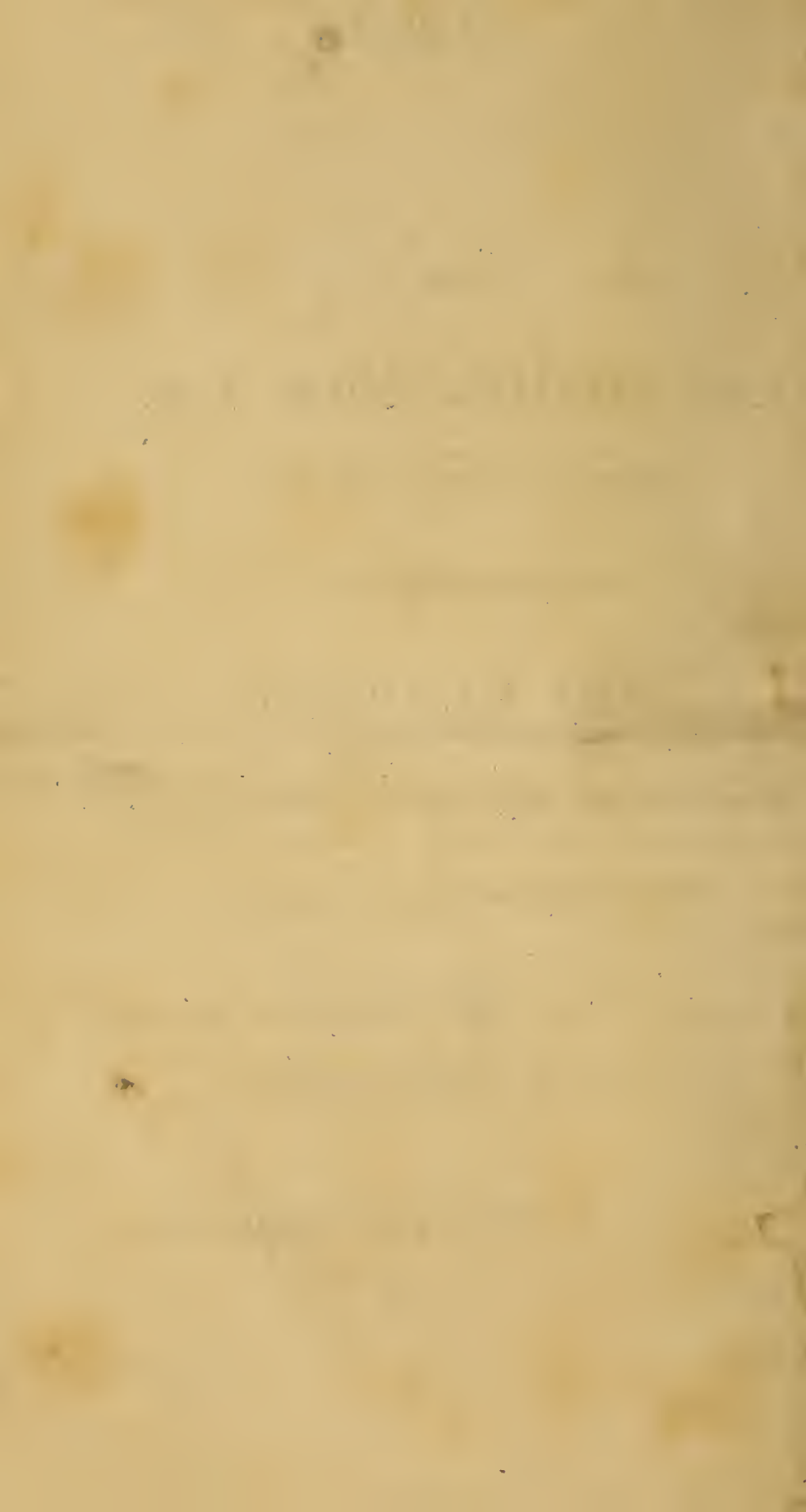
AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED AS A TOKEN OF REGARD

FOR THE ABLE AND FAITHFUL DISCHARGE

OF HIS

MINISTERIAL AND PASTORAL DUTIES,

BY ONE OF HIS PARISHIONERS.





## P R E F A C E.

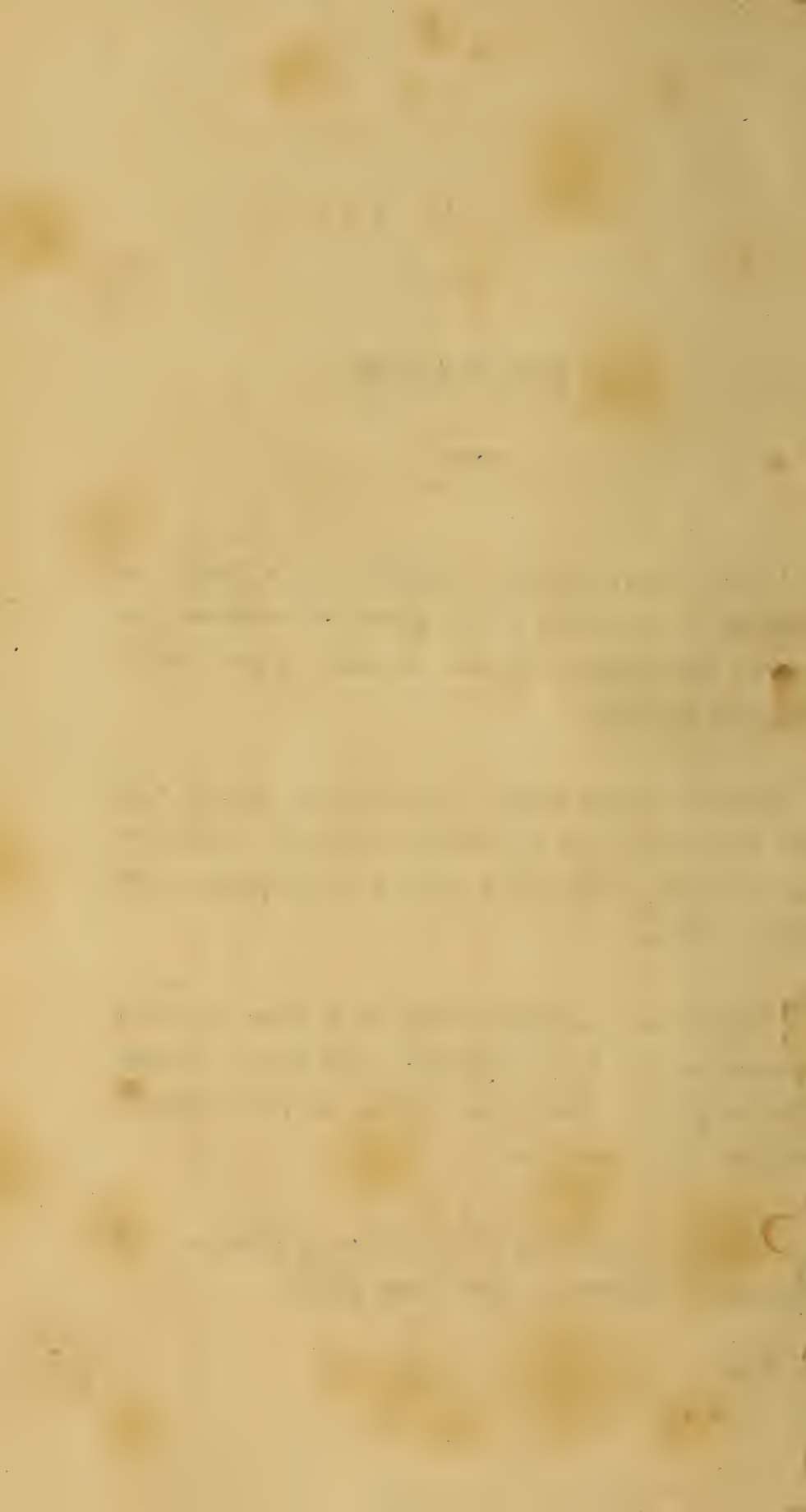
---

THIS ARRANGEMENT originated in a desire to impress on the minds of the Compiler's children, the beauty and harmony of the Gospels, when viewed in juxta-position.

Several friends having expressed an opinion that the Work would be generally useful, and a desire to have Copies, it has been printed in compliance with their wishes.

Should the publication lead to a more attentive perusal of the Holy Scriptures, and tend to satisfy the enquiring mind, the object of the Compiler will be fully answered.

For the elucidation of the different passages, the Marginal References have been added.



# TABLE OF TEXTS.

## MATTHEW.

MATTHEW.			MATTHEW.			MATTHEW.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
i.	1 to 12	4	ix.	1 to 4	102	xiv.	1 to 4	123
	13 17	5		5 10	103		5 12	124
	18 24	11		11 15	104		13 15	131
ii.	1 8	20		16 19	105		16 25	132
	9 15	21		20 22	106		26 33	133
	16 23	22		23 26	107		34 36	134
iii.	1 9	25		27 32	108	xv.	1 2	141
	10 12	26		33 38	109		3 6	142
	13 17	27	x.	1	109		7 8	141
iv.	1 4	27		2 10	110		9 14	142
	5 11	28		11 16	111		15 22	143
	12 16	50		17 23	112		23 30	144
	17 23	51		24 26	113		31 36	145
		24 52		27 36	114		37 39	146
		25 58		37 42	115	xvi.	1 4	146
v.	1 11	58	xi.	1 6	116		5 12	147
	12 18	59		7 11	117		13 17	148
	19 24	60		12 19	118		18 22	149
	25 29	61		20 27	119		23 28	150
	30 31	62		28 30	120	xvii.	1 8	151
	32 37	63	xii.	1 8	80		9 13	152
	38 48	64		9 14	81		14 17	153
vi.	1 7	65		15 18	82		18 23	154
	8 15	66		19 24	83		24 27	155
	16 24	67		25 32	84	xviii.	1 2	155
	25 34	68		33 38	85		3 6	156
vii.	1 7	69		39 45	86		7 12	157
	8 15	70		46 50	87		13 20	158
	16 21	71	xiii.	1 9	92		21 31	159
	22 29	72		10 15	93		32 35	160
viii.	1 4	73		16 23	94	xix.	1 3	187
	5 9	74		24 30	95		4 10	188
	10 13	75		31 38	96		11 15	189
	14 17	76		39 44	97		16 22	190
	18 26	99		45 53	98		23 29	191
	27 29	100		54 56	122		30	192
	30 34	101		57 58	123	xx.	1 7	192

MATTHEW.			MATTHEW.			MATTHEW.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
xx.	8 to 16	193	xxiii.	24 to 33	260	xxvi.	30 to 32	287
	17 19	194		34 39	261		23 35	288
	20 22	195	xxiv.	1 5	262		36 46	304
	23 28	196		6 10	263		47 56	305
	29 34	238		11 18	264		57 63	306
xxi.	1 9	244		19 29	265		14 70	307
	10 11	245		30 35	266		71 75	308
	12 19	246		36 42	267	xxvii.	1 10	309
	20 22	247		43 51	268		11 17	310
	23 27	248	xxv.	1 15	269		18 20	311
	28 35	249		16 25	270		20 23	312
	36 39	250		26 31	271		24 28	313
	40 46	251		32 40	272		29 32	314
xxii.	1 10	252		41 46	273		33 38	315
	11 14	253	xxvi.	1 2	274		39 49	316
	15 22	254		3 5	280		50 54	318
	23 32	255		6 10	242		55 61	319
	33 40	256		11 13	243		62 66	320
	41 46	257		14 18	280	xxviii.	1 10	321
xxiii.	1 5	257		19	281		11 15	323
	6 16	258		20 25	284		16 20	332
	17 23	259		26 29	285			

## MARK.

MARK.			MARK.			MARK.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
i.	1 to 2	3	iv.	1 to 9	92	vi.	19 to 29	124
	3 6	25		10 13	93		30 36	131
	7 8	26		14 20	94		37 48	132
	9 13	27		21 23	95		49 52	133
	14 50			24 25	93		53 56	134
	15 21	51		26 29	95	vii.	1 6	141
	22 24	55		30 34	96		7 16	142
	25 28	56		35 39	99		17 25	143
	29 34	76		40 41	100		26 35	144
	35 39	77	v.	1 10	100		36 37	145
	40 45	73		11 20	101	viii.	1 7	145
ii.	1 8	102		21 103			8 13	146
	9 15	103		22 24	105		14 21	147
	16 20	104		25 36	106		22 29	148
	21 22	105		37 43	107		30 32	149
	23 28	80	vi.	1 3	122		33 38	150
iii.	1 6	81		4 5	123	ix.	1 8	151
	7 12	82		6 7	109		9 13	152
	13 21	57		8 9	110		14 24	153
	22 83			10 11	111		25 32	154
	23 30	84		12 13	110		33 36	155
	31 35	87		14 18	123		37 42	156

## TABLE OF TEXTS.

iii

MARK.			MARK.			MARK.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
ix.	43 to 48	157	xii.	18 to 26	255	xiv.	43 to 52	305
	49 50	175		27 34	256		53 61	306
x.	1 2	187		35 38	257		62 67	307
	3 12	188		39 40	258		68 72	308
	13 16	189		41 44	262	xv.	1 9	310
	17 22	190	xiii.	1 6	262		10 11	311
	23 30	191		7 12	263		12 14	312
	31 192			13 16	264		15 16	313
	32 34	194		17 24	265		17 21	314
	35 38	195		25 31	266		22 28	315
	39 45	196		32 37	267		29 36	316
	46 52	238	xiv.	1 6	242		37 39	318
xi.	1 10	244		7 9	243		40 47	319
	11 18	246		10 14	280	xvi.	1	320
	19 26	247		15 16	281		2 8	321
	27 33	248		17 21	284		9 11	322
xii.	1 3	249		22 25	285		12 13	324
	4 8	250		26 28	287		14 18	326
	9 12	251		29 31	288		19 20	333
	13 17	254		32 42	304			

## LUKE.

LUKE.			LUKE.			LUKE.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
i.	1 to 4	2	iv.	1 to 4	27	vi.	32 to 34	64
	5 7	5		5 13	28		35 36	64
	8 15	6		14 50			37 42	69
	16 25	7		15 18	53		43 46	71
	26 33	8		19 27	54		47 49	72
	34 40	9		28 34	55	vii.	1 8	74
	41 53	10		35 37	56		9 10	75
	54 56	11		38 41	76		11 15	77
	57 64	12		42 44	77		16 17	78
	65 73	13	v.	1 4	78		18 23	116
	74 80	14		5 11	79		24 28	117
ii.	1 9	19		12 16	73		29 35	118
	10 16	16		17 22	102		36 359	
	17 21	17		23 28	103		37 42	120
	22 34	18		29 35	104		43 50	121
	35 40	19		36 39	105	viii.	1 3	122
	41 49	23	vi.	1 5	80		4 8	92
	50 52	24		6 11	81		9 10	93
iii.	1 2	24		12 16	57		11 15	94
	3 8	25		17 22	58		16 17	95
	9 20	26		23 26	59		18 93	
	21 22	27		27 30	64		19 21	87
	23 38	4		31 70			22 24	99



LUKE.			LUKE.			LUKE.		
Chap. viii.	Verses 25 to 31	Page 100	Chap. xii.	Verses 7 to 12	Page 91	Chap. xx.	Verses 16 to 19	Page 251
ix.	32 39	101	xiii.	13 21	164	xxi.	20 26	254
	40 42	105		22 34	165		27 37	255
	43 50	106		35 44	166		38 40	256
	51 56	107		45 53	167		41 45	257
	1 109			54 59	168		46 47	258
	2 3	110	xiv.	1 5	168	xxii.	1 8	262
	4 5	111		6 14	169		9 16	263
	6 110			15 22	170		17 22	264
	7 9	123		23 30	171		23 25	265
	10 12	131		31 35	172		26 33	266
x.	13 17	132	xv.	1 5	172	xxiii.	34 38	267
	18 20	148		6 16	173		1 2	274
	21 22	149		17 26	174		3 11	280
	23 27	150		27 35	175		12 13	281
	28 36	151		1 12	176		14 17	284
	37 42	153	xvi.	13 23	177	xxiv.	18 20	285
	43 45	154		24 32	178		21 22	284
	46 47	155		1 10	179		23 285	
	48 50	156		11 19	180		24 27	286
	51 54	160		20 29	181		28 32	287
xi.	55 56	161	xvii.	30 31	182	xxv.	33 38	288
	57 62	99		1 2	156		39 46	304
	1 2	110		3 4	158		47 53	305
	3 8	111		5 10	182		54 306	
	9 110			11 19	183		55 56	307
	10 12	111	xviii.	20 27	184	xxvi.	57 65	308
	13 15	119		28 37	185		66 71	307
	16 20	115		1 185			1 309	
	21 22	119		2 9	186		2 8	310
	23 24	94		10 11	51		9 19	311
xii.	25 32	161	xix.	12 14	187	xxvii.	20 22	312
	33 42	162		15 17	189		23 25	313
	1 11	163		18 23	190		26 31	314
	12 13	164		24 30	191		32 34	315
	14 15	83		31 34	194		35 44	316
	16 85		xx.	35 43	238	xxviii.	45 48	318
	17 23	84		1 10	239		49 55	319
	24 26	86		11 20	240		56 320	
	27 87			21 27	241		1 12	321
	28 85			28 38	244		13 23	324
	29 32	86		39 44	245	xxix.	24 32	325
xii.	33 41	88	xx.	45 48	246		33 41	326
	42 51	89		1 8	248		42 49	327
	52 54	90		9 11	249		50 53	328
xii.	1 6	90	xx.	12 15	250			

## TABLE OF TEXTS.

V

JOHN.			JOHN.			JOHN.		
Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page	Chap.	Verses	Page
i.	1 to 6	2	vii.	21 to 28	201	xiii.	1 to 6	281
	7 14	3		29 30	202		7 15	282
	15 17	29		30 34	203		16 20	283
	18 22	30		35 39	204		21 26	285
	23 32	31		40 47	205		27 30	286
	33 43	32		48 53	206		31 38	289
	44 48	33	viii.	1 8	206	xiv.	1 10	290
	49 51	34		9 12	207		11 18	291
ii.	1 4	34		13 15	208		19 26	292
	5 11	35		15 20	209		27 31	293
	12 12	50		21 24	210	xv.	1 9	294
	13 22	36		25 28	211		10 17	295
	23 25	37		29 30	212		18 27	296
iii.	1 2	37		31 41	213	xvi.	1 12	297
	3 10	38		42 44	214		13 21	298
	11 13	39		45 51	215		22 30	299
	14 17	40		52 58	216		31 33	300
	18 19	41		59 217		xvii.	1 3	300
	20 26	42	ix.	1 4	217		4 10	301
	27 31	43		5 218			11 18	302
	32 35	44		6 15	219		19 26	303
	36 45			16 20	220	xviii.	1 12	305
iv.	1 2	45		21 29	221		13 15	306
	3 14	46		30 37	222		16 17	307
	15 19	47		38 41	223		18 308	
	20 31	48	x.	1 2	223		19 21	306
	32 38	49		3 14	224		22 23	307
	39 43	50		15 20	225		24 306	
	45 47	52		21 226			25 27	308
	48 54	53		22 28	227		28 309	
v.	1 12	125		29 33	228		29 35	310
	13 19	126		34 37	229		36 40	311
	20 24	127		38 42	230	xix.	1 7	312
	25 29	128		1 10	231		8 15	313
	30 36	129	xi.	11 23	232		16 314	
	37 47	130		24 26	233		17 24	315
vi.	1 8	131		27 33	234		25 31	317
	9 13	132		34 44	235		32 37	318
	14 21	133		45 48	236		38 42	319
	22 26	134		49 54	237	xx.	1 3	321
	27 34	135		55 57	242		4 14	322
	35 38	136	xii.	1 6	342		15 18	323
	39 44	137		7 11	243		19 20	326
	45 49	138		12 15	244		21 23	327
	50 56	139		16 29	245		24 29	328
	57 67	140		20 25	274		30 31	329
	68 71	141		26 30	275	xxi.	1 5	329
vii	1 7	197		31 35	276		6 15	330
	8 13	198		36 41	277		16 23	331
	14 16	199		42 47	278		24 25	332
	17 20	200		48 50	279			





# HARMONISED TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
2	1	PREFACE .....	.....	.....	i. 1 to 4	i. 1 to 14
4	2	Genealogy of Christ .....	.....	.....	iii. 23—38	
5	3	Birth of John the Baptist announced .....	.....	.....	i. 5—25	
8	4	Birth of Christ announced to Mary .....	.....	.....	i. 26—38	
9	5	Mary's visit to Elizabeth .....	.....	.....	i. 39—56	
11	6	Joseph's Dream .....	i. 18—24	.....	.....	
12	7	Birth of John the Baptist .....	.....	.....	i. 57—80	
15	8	Birth of Christ .....	i. 25	.....	ii. 1—20	
17	9	Circumcision of Christ .....	.....	.....	ii. 21	
18	10	Presentation of Christ in the Temple .....	.....	.....	ii. 22—40	
20	11	Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men: Flight into Egypt and return: Massacre of the Children of Bethlehem .....	.....	.....	.....	
23	12	Education of Christ, and remarkable History of him in his twelfth year, at the feast of the Passover .....	ii. 1—23	.....	.....	
24	13	John preaches .....	.....	.....	ii. 41—52	
27	14	Christ is baptised .....	iii. 1—12	i. 1—8	iii. 1—20	
27	15	Christ is tempted .....	iii. 13—17	i. 9—11	iii. 21—22	
29	16	Remarkable addition made by John relative to the testimonies in favour of Christ, by which he obtained his first Disciples, who soon increased in numbers .....	iv. 1—11	i. 12—13	iv. 1—13	i. 15—51

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
		Nos. XVII. to XX. <i>History of Christ before the imprisonment of John.</i>				
34	17	CHRIST returns into Galilee, and turns water into wine at Cana . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	ii. 1—11
36	18	— Goes to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover, and drives the sellers out of the Temple . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	ii. 13—22
37	19	— Instructs Nicodemus in the nature of the new birth . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	ii. 23, iii. 21
42	20	— Remains in Judea: Additional testimony of John Baptist concerning him . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	iii. 22—36
45	21	— Returns (after the imprisonment of John) through Samaria into Galilee: Conversation with a Samaritan woman: many Samaritans believe on him . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	iv. 1—42
50	22	— Arrives in Galilee, calls several disciples, and performs miracles . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	iv. 43, &c.
52	23	— Remarkable addition of a second miracle at Cana, by which the absent son of a nobleman is instantly restored to health . . . . .	iv. 12—23	i. 14—21	iv. 14	
53	24	— teaches in the synagogue at Nazareth* . . . . .	.....	.....	.....	iv. 45—54

\* In point of chronology, this does not belong to the present place, even according to St. Luke; but is placed here, because St. Luke has introduced it immediately after the preceding history. Perhaps it belongs to No. LI., page 122, though it does not exactly agree with the accounts quoted in that article from St. Matthew and St. Mark.

Page No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
	XXV. to XXXII. <i>History of a single day, and that a Sabbath.</i>				
55	25 Christ teaches in the synagogue at Capernaum, and heals a demoniac....	.....	i. 21—28	iv. 31—37	
57	26 ——— ascends a mountain, passes the night in prayer, and then chooses his apostles .....	.....	iii. 13—19	vi. 12—16	
57	27 ——— is thronged by the multitude : His friends say he is beside himself .....	.....	iii. 20—21		
58	28 ——— delivers a discourse, in which he condemns the morality of the Pharisees, and opposes to it a better morality, which he commissions his apostles to teach .....	iv. 25, v. vi. vii. viii. 1—4 viii. 5—13	.....	vi. 17—49 v. 12—16 vii. 1—10	
73	29 ——— cleanses a leper .....	.....	.....		
74	30 ——— heals the servant of a centurion .....	.....	i. 40—45		
76	31 ——— restores Peter's mother-in-law, and after the Sabbath was ended, heals several other sick persons	.....	.....		
77	32 ——— departs from Capernaum .....	viii. 14—17	i. 29—34	iv. 38—41	
77	33 ——— restores to life the young man at Nain ..	.....	i. 35—39	iv. 42—44	
78	34 Peter's copious draught of fishes, of which no traces are discoverable with respect to the time when it happened .....	.....	.....	vii. 11—17	
	Nos. XXXIII. to XXXVII. <i>Another history of a single day, which was likewise a Sabbath.</i>	.....	.....	v. 1—11	
80	35 Christ defends his disciples, who plucked ears of corn on the Sabbath .....	xii. 1—6	ii. 23—28	vi. 1—5	

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
81	36	Christ cures a withered hand .....	xii. 9—21	iii. 1—12	vi. 6—11	
83	37	— casts out a devil, and is accused of doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub, the prince of the devils: <i>His answer</i> .....	xii. 22—50	iii. 22—35	viii. 19-21, &c.	
88	38	— dines with a Pharisee: Conversation at table .....	.....	.....	xi. 37, xii. 12	
92	39	— preaches in parables.....	xiii. 1—53	iv. 1—34	viii. 4—18	
99	40	— endeavours to retire from the multitude, and sails to the other side of the lake Gennesaret: Account of one who offers himself to be a disciple of Christ, and of another, who requests permission to remain with his Father till his death..				
100	41	— drives out a devil, who calls himself Legion.....	viii. 18—27	iv. 35—41	viii. 22, &c.	
102	42	— heals a paralytic person .....	viii. 28—34	v. 1—20	viii. 26—39	
103	43	— calls Matthew and Levi: Dines with tax-gatherers .....	ix. 1—8	ii. 1—12, v. 21	v. 17—26	
105	44	— heals a woman afflicted with an hemorrhage, and restores the daughter of Jairus, who was supposed to be dead .....	ix. 9—17	ii. 13—22	v. 27—39	
108	45	— restores two blind men to sight .....	ix. 18—26	v. 22—43	viii. 40—56	
108	46*	— ——— a dumb man to his speech .....	ix. 27—31			
109	46	— sends out his twelve apostles, and (but at a later period) the seventy disciples*.....	ix. 32—34			
			ix. 35, x. 42	vi. 7—13	ix. 1, &c.	

\* *The sending out the seventy disciples are placed in the same article with that of the twelve apostles, merely because the two facts resemble each other; for we have no knowledge of the precise period in which the former event happened. The Evangelists themselves have often adopted a similar plan.*



Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
116	47	Christ answers John, who enquires of him, Whether he is the MESSIAH....	xi. 1—19	.....	vii. 18—35	
119	48	— curses the cities in which he had performed the greatest part of his miracles....	xi. 20—30	.....	x. 13, &c. vii. 37—50 viii. 1—3	
120	49	— is anointed by a woman, who had led a sinful life..	.....	.....	.....	
122	50	Account of those who ministered to Christ on his travels..	.....	.....	.....	
122	51	Christ comes to Nazareth, where he is disrespectfully treated* .....	xiii. 54—58	vi. 1—6	iv. 15—30	
123	52	Herod, who had beheaded John, is doubtful what he should believe of Christ.....	xiv. 1—12	vi. 14—29	ix. 7—9	
125	53	Account of several remarkable transactions and discourses at a great festival in Jerusalem, omitted by the other Evangelists .....	.....	.....	.....	Ch. v. entire Ch. vi. entire
131	54	Christ feeds five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes	xiv. 13—36	vi. 30—56	ix. 10—17	
141	55	— discourses on washing of hands, clean and unclean meats, and other Jewish doctrines .....	xv. 1—20	vii. 1—23	.....	
143	56	— heals the daughter of a Canaanite woman .....	xv. 21—28	vii. 24—30	.....	
144	57	— performs several miracles.....	xv. 29—31	vii. 31—37	.....	
145	58	— feeds four thousand men with seven loaves and a few small fishes .....	xv. 32—39	viii. 1—10	.....	
146	59	— answers those who require a sign from heaven....	xvi. 1—4	viii. 11—13	xi. 16, &c.	
147	60	— commands his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which command they misunderstand	xvi. 5—12	viii. 14—21	xii. 1	

\* Perhaps these verses placed at No. XXIV., page 53, belongs to this article, and contains the same history, but differently related.

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
148	61	Christ restores a blind man to sight . . . . .	.....	viii. 22—26		
148	62	— asks his disciples whom they suppose him to be. Peter answers that he is the <i>Messiah</i> , which Jesus confirms . . . . .	xvi. 13—20 xvi. 21—28	viii. 27—30 viii. 31, ix. 1	ix. 18—21 ix. 22—27	
149	63	— foretells his death on the cross . . . . .	xvii. 1—13	ix. 2—13	ix. 28—36	
151	64	— is transfigured on a lofty mountain beyond the Jordan . . . . .	xvii. 14—21	ix. 14—24	ix. 37—42	
153	65	— cures a lunatic . . . . .	xvii. 22—23	ix. 30—32	ix. 43—45	
154	66	— again foretells his approaching sufferings . . . . .	xvii. 24—27			
155	67	— pays the half shekel as tribute for the service of the Temple . . . . .	xviii. 1—20	ix. 33—48	ix. 46—48, &c.	
155	68	— his discourse occasioned by the dispute, who was the greatest in the kingdom of heaven . . . . .	xviii. 21—35			
159	69	— answers Peter's question, How often we must forgive . . . . .				
Nos. LXX. to LXXXIV. <i>Single scattered accounts,</i> <i>recorded only by St. Luke, some of which belong</i> <i>to the three or four last months of the life of Christ:</i> <i>others, to an earlier period, and which are not</i> <i>arranged according to the order of time.</i>						
160	70	Christ is refused the offices of hospitality by the Samaritans	.....	.....	ix. 51—56	
161	71	— answers the question, Who is our neighbour . . . . .	.....	.....	x. 25—37	
162	72	— visits Martha a second time : his discourse relative to her too anxious preparations for table . . . . .	.....	.....	x. 38—42	
163	73	— teaches his disciples to pray . . . . .	.....	.....	xi. 1—13	

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
164	74	Christ's discourse occasioned by the request which a person present had made to Christ, that he would command his brother to divide with him his inheritance	.....	.....	xii. 13—59	
168	75	discourse occasioned by Pilate's having put to death several Galileans, and mingled their blood with their sacrifices	.....	.....	xiii. 1—9	
169	76	cures on the Sabbath day an infirm woman, who was unable to walk upright	.....	.....	xiii. 10—22	
171	77	answers the question, Whether few or many will be saved	.....	.....	xiii. 23—30	
172	78	message to Herod: His lamentation over Jerusalem	.....	.....	xiii. 31—35	
172	79	dines with a Pharisee on the Sabbath day: His actions and discourses on that occasion	.....	.....	xiv. entire	
176	80	dines with publicans, and justifies his conduct to those who censure him: Acceptation of the Gentiles	.....	.....	xv. entire	
179	81	parable of the unjust steward: Instructs his disciples in the true use of riches, and defends his doctrine against the Pharisees, who deride it	.....	.....	xvi. entire	
182	82	discourse on the extraordinary effects of faith	.....	.....	xvii. 5—10	
183	83	heals ten lepers, of whom, the Samaritan alone returned thanks	.....	.....	xvii. 11—19	
184	84	answers the question, When the kingdom of God } should come	.....	.....	xvii. 20 to xviii. 14	
187	85	relative to divorcees	xix. 1—12	x. 1—12		
189	86	takes little children into his arms and blesses them, and on this occasion reproves his disciples	xix. 13—15	x. 13—16	xviii. 15—17	

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
190	87	Christ answers a rich young man, who asked him how he should obtain eternal life: Christ's important discourse on this occasion with his disciples...	xix. 16, xx. 16	x. 17—31	xviii. 18—30	
194	88	— discourses again on his approaching death.....	xx. 17—19	x. 32—34	xviii. 31—34	
195	89	The mother of the sons of Zebedee requests for them the first rank in the kingdom of Christ: Christ's answer....	xx. 20—28	x. 35—45		
197	90	Nos. XC. to XCIII. <i>Supplement of several events and discourses omitted by the three first Evangelists, which took place especially at Jerusalem, and which belong to the period between No. LIII. and No. LXXXIX.</i>				
227	91	Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem at a feast of tabernacles.....	.....	.....	.....	vii. 1, x. 21
231	92	— discourses at Jerusalem at the festival of the dedication of the Temple.....	.....	.....	.....	x. 22—42
236	93	— raises Lazarus from the dead .....	.....	.....	.....	xi. 1—46
238	94	— returns to Ephraim.....	.....	.....	.....	xi. 47—54
239	95	— restores two blind men to sight .....	.....	.....	.....	
240	96	— visits Zaccheus .....	xx. 29—34	x. 46—52	xviii. 35—43	
		— describes in a parable the Jews, who rejected him .....	.....	.....	xix. 1—10	
242	97	The Jews conspire against Christ, and lay wait for him at the passover .....	.....	.....	xix. 11—27	
				xiv. 1, 2	xxii. 1, 2	xi. 55—57



Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
242	98	Christ is anointed at Bethany by Mary : He defends this action against the unjust censure of his disciples, and particularly of Judas Iscariot, who forms the resolution to betray him.....	xxvi. 6—13	xiv. 3—9	.....	xii. 1—8
243	99	The chief priests consult to put Lazarus to death.....	xii. 9—11			
244	100	Christ's entry into Jerusalem.....	xxi. 1—11	xi. 1—10	xix. 28—44	xii. 12—19
246	101	— goes as Lord into the Temple, and again drives out the sellers : He curseth a fig-tree.....	xxi. 12—22	xi. 11—26	xix. 45—48	
248	102	— answers the question by what power he does this..	xxi. 23—46	xi. 27, xii. 12	xx. 1—19	
252	103	Parable of the neglected festival of a king.....	xxii. 1—14			
254	104	Answer to the question relative to tribute money.....	xxii. 15—22	xii. 13—17	xx. 20—26	
255	105	Answers to the objection made by the Sadducees to the resurrection of the dead.....	xii. 23—33	xii. 18—27	xx. 27—40	
256	106	— to the question which is the great commandment of the law.....	xxii. 34—40	xii. 28—34		
257	107	Christ proposeth the question, What think ye of Christ ? Whose Son is he ?....				
257	108	Discourses against the Pharisees.....	xxii. 41—46	xii. 35—37	xx. 41—44	
262	109	Small alms-offering of a widow commended.....	xxiii. entire	xii. 38—40	xx. 45—47	
262	110	Christ prophecies the destruction of Jerusalem.....	.....	xii. 41—44	xxi. 1—4	
269	111	Addition to the preceding prophecy found only in the Gospel of St. Matthew.....	xxiv. entire	xiii. entire	xxi. 5—38	
271	112	Christ answers the question relative to the last judgment..	xxv. 1—30			
274	113	After the preceding discourses were ended, he again foretells his approaching death.....	xxv. 31—46			
274	114	Of the Greeks who wished to see Jesus : Christ's discourse on this occasion, and the answer from heaven.....	xxvi. 1, 2			xii. 20—36

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
277	115	Discourse on the infidelity of the Jews after the performance of so many miracles....	.....	.....	.....	xii. 37—50
280	116	Judas Iscariot promises to betray Christ, and receives thirty pieces of silver....	xxvi. 3—5, &c. xxvi. 17—19	xiv. 10—11 xiv. 12—16	xxii. 3—6 xxii. 7—13	.....
280	117	Preparation for the feast of the passover.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
281	118	Christ, before he eats the feast of the passover, washes the feet of his disciples....	.....	.....	.....	xiii. 1—20
284	119	—sits down to table and speaks of his betrayer....	.....	.....	.....	.....
284	120	—presents his Apostles the cup of the passover: His discourse on that occasion.....	xxvi. 20—25	xiv. 17—21	xxii. 14, &c.	.....
285	121	—institutes the holy supper.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
285	122	—after supper, speaks of his betrayer.....	xxvi. 26—29	xiv. 22—25	xxii. 15—17 xxii. 18—20 xxii. 21—23	xxii. 15—17 xxii. 18—20 xxii. 21—23
286	123	Another dispute among the Apostles, who should be greatest in the kingdom of God.....	.....	.....	.....	xiii. 21—30
287	124	Christ goes into the garden of Gethsemane, and foretells to Peter that he would deny him.....	.....	.....	xxii. 24—30	.....
289	125	Christ's discourse on the way to the Garden.....	xxxvi. 30—35	xiv. 26—31	xxii. 31—38	.....
304	126	—prayer, that the cup might be removed from him..	xxvi. 36—46	xiv. 32—42	xxii. 39—46	xiii. 31, &c.
305	127	—is taken into custody.....	xxvi. 47—56	xiv. 43—52	xxii. 47—53	xviii. 1—12
306	128	—is brought before the Sanhedrins and condemned: is denied by Peter.....	xxvi. 57—75	xiv. 53—72	xxii. 54—71	xviii. 13—27
309	129	—is led before Pilate: Judas hangs himself.....	xxvii. 1—10	xv. 1	xxiii. 1	xviii. 28
310	130	—is accused before Pilate.....	xxvii. 11—23	xv. 2—14	xxiii. 2—22	xviii. 29, &c.
313	131	—is condemned to death.....	xxvii. 24—31	xv. 15—20	xxiii. 23—25	xix. 13—16
314	132	—is crucified.....	xxvii. 32—38	xv. 21—28	xxiii. 26—34	xix. 17—24
316	133	—is reviled on the cross.....	xxvii. 39—49	xv. 29—36	xxiii. 35—44	.....
317	134	Supplement of several facts recorded only by St. John.....	.....	.....	.....	xix. 25—31

Page	No.		MATTHEW.	MARK.	LUKE.	JOHN.
318	135	Extraordinary events at the death of Christ .....	xxvii. 50—54	xv. 37—39	xxiii. 45—48	
318	136	Christ, on examination, is found to be already dead, and is, moreover, pierced with a spear .....				
319	137	Burial of Christ .....				xix. 32—37
320	138	Appointment of a guard at his sepulchre .....	xxvii. 55—61	xv. 40—47	xxiii. 49—55	xix. 38 42
320	139	The women purchase spices to embalm the body of Christ .....	xxvii. 62—66			
321	140	Resurrection of Christ, and the first accounts of it, which are brought by the women....		xvi. 1	xxiii. 56	
322	141	Further accounts of the resurrection brought by Mary Magdalene, who sees Christ alone, and is commanded to report it to the Apostles ....	xxviii. 1—10	xvi. 2—8	xxiv. 1—12	xx. 1—10
323	142	The guards bring the account to the chief priests, and are bribed to say that the disciples had stolen the body..		xvi. 9—11		xx. 11—18
324	143	Christ shews himself alive to the two disciples, who were going to Emmaus....				
326	144	—— shews himself to the Apostles, and to several disciples who were with them		xvi. 12, 13	xxiv. 13—35	
328	145	Eight days after, he shews himself to the eleven Apostles, Thomas, likewise, being then present		xvi. 14—18	xxiv. 36—53	xx. 19—23
329	146	Christ shews himself to two disciples and five apostles at the sea of Tiberias: Remarkable discourse with Peter and John....				xx. 24—31
332	147	—— shews himself in Galilee to all his disciples, on a mountain where he had appointed them				xxi. entire
333	148	—— is received into heaven—the disciples go forth to preach ....	xxviii. 16—20	xvi. 19—20	xxiv. 50—53	



HARMONY  
OF  
THE GOSPELS, &c.

No. I.

*Preface.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. I. 1. *THE beginning  
of the Gospel of Jesus Christ,  
the Son of God;*

CHAP. III. 1. *IN those days  
came John the Baptist, preach-  
ing in the wilderness of Judæa,*



## LUKE.

*Preface; or St. Luke's private Epistle to Theophilus.*

## CHAP. I.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; (*See John xv. 9.*)

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. (*See John xx. 31.*)

CHAP. III. 2. *Annas and Caiaphas being the High Priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. *See v. 10.*

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

CHAP. V. 26. *For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;*

CHAP. VIII. 12. *Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

CHAP. IX. 5. *As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.*

CHAP. XII. 35. *Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.*

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.*

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

CHAP. III. 19. *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

*See v. 33.*

No. I.

Preface.

MATTHEW.

ST. MARK.

CHAP. I. 16. *And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.*

CHAP. I. 20.—*But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.*

CHAP. XVII. 2. *And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.*



## LUKE.

CHAP. XIX. 14. *But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.*

CHAP. I. 31. *And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the son of God.*

CHAP. II. 7. *And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. *See* v. 4.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. *See* v. 3.

11 He came unto his own, and his own *his* received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

CHAP. III. 5. *Jesus answered Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

CHAP. II. 11 *This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.*

CHAP. XI. 40. *Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

CHAP. XXII. 42. *Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.*

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;\*

\* Zorobabel had two sons, Abiud and Rhesa; Mary the mother of Jesus was descended from Rhesa, Joseph from Abiud. Luke traces the genealogy by the mother's side,—Matthew by Joseph, the *supposed* father.

## No. II.

## Genealogy of Christ.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son of Heli,*

24 Which was *the son of Matthat,* which was *the son of Levi,* which was *the son of Melchi,* which was *the son of Janna,* which was *the son of Joseph,*

25 Which was *the son of Matathias,* which was *the son of Amos,* which was *the son of Naum,* which was *the son of Esli,* which was *the son of Nagge,*

26 Which was *the son of Maath,* which was *the son of Mattathias,* which was *the son of Semei,* which was *the son of Joseph,* which was *the son of Juda,*

27 Which was *the son of Joanna,* which was *the son of Rhesa,* which was *the son of Zorobabel,\** which was *the son of Salathiel,* which was *the son of Neri,*

28 Which was *the son of Melchi,* which was *the son of Addi,* which was *the son of Cosam,* which was *the son of Elmodam,* which was *the son of Er,*

29 Which was *the son of Jose,* which was *the son of Eliezer,* which was *the son of Jorim,* which was *the son of Matthat,* which was *the son of Levi,*

30 Which was *the son of Simeon,* which was *the son of Juda,* which was *the son of Joseph,* which was *the son of Jonan,* which was *the son of Eliakim,*

31 Which was *the son of Melea,* which was *the son of Menan,* which was *the son of Mattatha,* which was *the son of Nathan,* which was *the son of David,*

32 Which was *the son of Jesse,* which was *the son of Obed,* which was *the son of Booz,* which was *the son of Salmon,* which was *the son of Naasson,*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 42. *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?*

CHAP. VI. 42. *And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? And see Matt. 13, lv.*

\* See Note opposite.

## No. II.

*Genealogy of Christ (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

## MARK.

## No. III.

*Birth of John announced.*

CHAP. II. 1. *NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,*



## No. II.

*Genealogy of Christ (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. III.

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxed, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

## JOHN.

## No. III.

*Birth of John announced.*

## CHAP. I.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, the King of Judæa, a certain Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

---

---

No. III. *Birth of John the Baptist announced (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. III. *Birth of John the Baptist announced (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the Priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the Priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. *See v. 29.*

CHAP. II. 9. *And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.*

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

CHAP. I. 60. *And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.*

63 *And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.*

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

CHAP. I. 58.—*And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.*

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

## JOHN.



No. III. *Birth of John the Baptist announced (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 14. *And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.*

CHAP. XVIII. 10. *Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my father which is in heaven.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 12. *And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.*

No. III. *Birth of John the Baptist announced (continued)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 33. *For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.*

## CHAP. I.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

## JOHN.

No. IV.

*Birth of Christ announced to Mary.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. I. 18. *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.*

CHAP. I. 21. *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.*

CHAP. V. 7. *And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.*

## No. IV.

*Birth of Christ announced to Mary.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

CHAP. II. 4. *And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)*

5 *To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.*

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art highly favoured*, the Lord is with thee: *blessed art thou among women.* See v. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. See v. 12.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

CHAP. II. 21. *And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.*

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 34.—*The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of Man must be lifted up? who is this Son of Man?*

No. IV. *Birth of Christ announced to Mary (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. I. 20. *But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.*

CHAP. XIV. 33. *Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.*

CHAP. XXVI. 63. *But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee, by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*

64 *Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*

CHAP. XIX. 26. *But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 1 *THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;*

CHAP. X. 27. *And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.*

## No. V.

*Mary's Visit to Elizabeth.*



No. IV. *Birth of Christ announced to Mary (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

CHAP. XVIII. 27. *And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.*

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

## JOHN.

CHAP. I. 34. *And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.*

CHAP. XX. 31. *But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.*

## No. V.

*Mary's Visit to Elisabeth.*

## CHAP. I.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.



---

No. V.      *Mary's Visit to Elisabeth (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. V.

*Mary's Visit to Elisabeth (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. I.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. *See v. 28.*

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

CHAP. XI. 27. *And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.*

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

JOHN.

---

No V.                      *Mary's Visit to Elizabeth (continued.)*


---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. VI.
*Joseph's Dream.*

## CHAP. I.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

---

No. V. *Mary's Visit to Elizabeth (continued.)*


---

LUKE.

CHAP. I.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

JOHN.

---

No. VI. *Joseph's Dream.*


---

CHAP. I.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

CHAP. I.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

No. VII.

*Birth of John the Baptist.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

CHAP. I. 14. *And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.*

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

CHAP. I. 13. *But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.*

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. See v. 13.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

CHAP. I. 20. *And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.*

## JOHN.



---

No. VII.      *Birth of John the Baptist (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. VII. *Birth of John the Baptist (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.

CHAP. I. 39. *And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;*

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

CHAP. II. 19. *But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.*

51 *And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.*

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

CHAP. VII. 16. *And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.*

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

CHAP. I. 54. *He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;*

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

## JOHN.

No. VII. *Birth of John the Baptist (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 10 *For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

CHAP. IV. 16 *The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*

CHAP. III. 1. *IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa.*

CHAP. XI. 7. *And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 4 *John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.*

No. VII. *Birth of John the Baptist (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. I.

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways ;

CHAP. I. 17 *And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just ; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins.

CHAP. III. 3. *And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.*

78 Through the tender mercy of our God ; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II. 40. *And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom : and the grace of God was upon him.*

## JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 16. *And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.*

CHAP. I. 18. *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise : When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.*

CHAP. I. 25. *And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son : and he called his name JESUS.*

## LUKE.

*The decree—taxing—birth announced to the shepherds, who go to Bethlehem.*

## CHAP. II.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.*)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

CHAP. I. 27. *To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.*

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

CHAP. I. 12. *And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?*



## No. VIII.

*Birth of Christ (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 19. *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:*

CHAP. I. 21. *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.*

CHAP. I. 16. *And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.*

CHAP. XVI. 16. *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 15. *And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

CHAP. II. 31. *Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;*

32. *A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.*

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.*

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

CHAP. I. 43. *And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?*

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

CHAP. XIX. 38. *Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.*

CHAP. I. 79. *To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

## JOHN.

CHAP. III. 16. *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

No. VIII.

*Birth of Christ (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. IX.

*Circumcision of Christ.*

CHAP. I. 21. *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.*

CHAP. I. 25. *And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.*

## No. VIII.

*Birth of Christ (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. *See chap. i. v. 66, p. 13.*

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

## JOHN.

## No. IX.

*Circumcision of Christ.*

## CHAP. II.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

CHAP. I. 31. *And behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS.*

No. X.

*Presentation of Christ in the Temple.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IV. 1. *Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.*

CHAP. IV. 16. *The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*

CHAP. XV. 43. *Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.*

No. X.

*Presentation of Christ in the Temple.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. II.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord ;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. *See v. 38.*

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word :

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

CHAP. III. 6. *And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.*

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people ;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother,



No. X. *Presentation of Christ in the Temple (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXI. 44. *And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.*

CHAP. II. 22. *But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go into thither : notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee :*

## MARK.

CHAP. XV. 43. *Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.*

No. X. *Presentation of Christ in the Temple (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II.

Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel ; and for a sign which shall be spoken against ;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser : she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity ;

37 And she *was* a widow of about four score and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. *See v. 25.*

CHAP. XXIV. 21. *But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel : and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom : and the grace of God was upon him.

CHAP. II. 52. *And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.*

CHAP. I. 80. *And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIX. 25. *Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.*

No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star.*

11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the Chief Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in the land of Juda*, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

## MARK.

No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. II. 4. *And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)*

6 *And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.*

7 *And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.*

11 *For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.*

CHAP. VII. 42. *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?*

---

No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men (continued.)*

---

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. II.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. *See v. 20, p. 22.*

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

## MARK.

---

No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.



No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. II.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

CHAP. III. 13. *Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.*

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets,\* he shall be called a Nazarene.

## MARK.

\* Judges xiii. 5; 1 Sam. i. 11.

---

No. XI. *Jesus sought and worshipped by the Wise Men (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. II. 39. *And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.*

CHAP. I. 45. *Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.*

No. XII.

*Education and Remarkable History*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. VII. 28. *And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine :*

CHAP. I. 22. *And they were astonished at his doctrine : for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of *it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

CHAP. IV. 22. *And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

32 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.*

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 15. *And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?*

46 *The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.*

CHAP. II. 16. *And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.*

No. XII.

*Education and Remarkable History*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XIII.

*John Preaches.*

CHAP. III.

1 *John Preacheth: his office: life, and baptism. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees,*

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of John the Baptist.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

No. XII.

*of Christ in his 12th Year.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. II.

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

CHAP. IX. 45. *But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not : and they feared to ask him of that saying.*

CHAP. XVIII. 34. *And they understood none of these things : and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.*

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them : but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

CHAP. II. 19. *But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.*

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man. See v. 40, p. 19.

## JOHN.

No. XIII.

*John Preaches.*

## CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptism of John.*

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the High Priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

CHAP. XI. 49. *And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,*

51 *And this spake he not of himself : but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation ;*

CHAP. XVII. 13. *And led him away to Annas first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.*



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

CHAP. IV. 17. *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

CHAP. X. 7. *And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptised of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *See chap. xii. v. 34, and chap. xxiii. v. 33.*

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

CHAP. I. 15. *And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the Gospel.*

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptised of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

CHAP. I. 15. *And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and believe the Gospel.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. III.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

CHAP. I. 76. *And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;*

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

## JOHN.

CHAP. I. 28. *These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.*

23 *He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.*

CHAP. VIII. 33. *They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?*

39 *They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.*

No. XIII.

*John Preaches (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. III.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

CHAP. VII. 19. *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire :

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

CHAP. XIII. 30. *Let both grow together until the harvest : and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them : but gather the wheat into my barn.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water : but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. III.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then ?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do ?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do ? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely ; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not ;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water ; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire :

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner ; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 6. *If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.*

## CHAP. I.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me : for he was before me.

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ;

33 And I knew him not : but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.



## No. XIV.

*Christ is Baptized.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. III.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## No. XV.

*Christ is Tempted.*

## CHAP. IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

## CHAP. I.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

No. XIV.

*Christ is Baptized.*LUKE.  
CHAP. III.

JOHN.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.

No. XV.

*Christ is Tempted.*

CHAP. IV.

1 AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing : and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.



No. XV.

*Christ is Tempted (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IV.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down : for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee : and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them ;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

## MARK.

No. XV.

*Christ is Tempted (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence :

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee :

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them : for that is delivered unto me ; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

## JOHN.

No. XVI.

*Testimonies in favour of Christ.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. III. 11. *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 7. *And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.*

## No. XVI.

*Testimonies in favour of Christ.*

*Remarkable addition made by the Evangelist JOHN, relative to the testimonies in favour of Christ, by which he obtained his first disciples, who soon increased in numbers.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. III. 16. *John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

CHAP. I. 32. *And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.*

CHAP. III. 32. *And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.*

CHAP. V. 33. *Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.*

CHAP. I. 27. *He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*

CHAP. I. 30. *This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

CHAP. III. 31. *He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.*

CHAP. VIII. 58. *Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.*

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

CHAP. III. 34. *For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.*

CHAP. VIII. 32. *And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*

CHAP. XIV. 6. *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

## No. XVI. Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XVII. 10. *And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come ?*



## No. XVI. Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 22. *All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. III. 15. *And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

CHAP. VI. 46. *Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God: he hath seen the Father.*

CHAP. I. 14. *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.*

CHAP. III. 16. *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

18 *He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.*

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

CHAP. V. 33. *Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.*

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

CHAP. III. 28. *Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.*

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?



No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. III. 3. *For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

CHAP. III. 11. *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire :*

CHAP. III. 6. *And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.*

CHAP. III. 16. *And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him :*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 3. *The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

CHAP. I. 10. *And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him :*

No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. III. 4. *As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.*

CHAP. I. 17. *And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just : to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

CHAP. I. 76. *And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest : for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways ;*

77 *To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,*

CHAP. III. 22. *And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

23 He said, *I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.*

Isaiah, Cap. 40. v. 3.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet ?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

CHAP. X. 40. *And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized ; and there he abode.*

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me : for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not : but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

CHAP. V. 32. *There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.*

No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. III. 11. *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire :*

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 18. *And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.*

CHAP. XVI. 18. *And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church ; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*

No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. I.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

CHAP. III. 28. *Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.*

35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

---

No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued).*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. II. 23. *And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.*



No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. II. 4. *And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. I.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

CHAP. XII. 21. *The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.*

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

CHAP. XXI. 2. *There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.*

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

CHAP. VII. 41. *Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?*

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?*

52 *They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.*

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

CHAP. VIII. 39. *They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.*

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

Public Library  
WASHINGTON D.C.  
JAN 4 1902



No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIV. 33. *Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.*

CHAP. XXI. 5. *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.*

CHAP. XXVII. 11. *And Jesus stood before the governor : and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews ? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.*

CHAP. XXVII. 42. *He saved others ; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.*

CHAP. IV. 11. *Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.*

## MARK.

## No. XVII.

*Christ returns to Galilee, and*

No. XVI. *Testimonies in favour of Christ (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. I.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## No. XVII.

*Turns Water into Wine.*

CHAP. II.

1 AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

CHAP. XIX. 26. *When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!*

CHAP. VII. 6. *Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.*

---

No. XVII. *Christ returns to Galilee, and turns*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. VII. 3. *For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. II.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was : (but the servants which drew the water knew ;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

CHAP. IV. 46. *So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.*

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine ; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse : *but thou hast kept the good wine until now.*

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory ; and his disciples believed on him.

CHAP. I. 14. *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.*

No. XVIII. *Christ goes to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

CHAP. XII. 38. *Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.*

CHAP. XXVI. 61. *And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.*

CHAP. XXVII. 40. *And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XI.

15 And they come to Jerusalem : and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves ;

CHAP. XIV. 58. *We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.*

CHAP. XV. 29. *And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,*

No. XVIII. *and drives the Sellers out of the Temple.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought ;

CHAP. II. 49. *And he said unto them, how is it that ye sought me ? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business ?*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. II.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

CHAP. VI. 4. *And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.*

CHAP. XI. 55. *And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand : and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.*

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting :

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen ; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables ;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence ; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things ?

CHAP. VI. 30. *They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou work ?*

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days ?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them ; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

CHAP. XXIV. 8. *And they remembered his words,*



---

No. XIX. *Instructs Nicodemus in the Nature of the New Birth.*

---

MATTHEW.

CHAP. IX. 4. *And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?*

MARK.

CHAP. II. 8. *And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?*

No. XIX. *Instructs Nicodemus in the Nature of the New Birth.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. II.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. VI. 64. *But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.*

CHAP. XVI. 30. *Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.*

CHAP. III.

1 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

CHAP. VII. 50. *Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)*

CHAP. XIX. 39. *And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.*

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.*

CHAP. IX. 33. *If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.*

No. XIX.      *Christ Instructs Nicodemus in the*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XVI. 16. *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

No. XIX. *Nature of the New Birth (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. III.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

CHAP. I. 13. *Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

CHAP. VI. 52. *The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?*

60 *Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?*

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

---

No. XIX.      *Christ Instructs Nicodemus in the*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

## MARK.

No. XIX. *Nature of the New Birth (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. III.

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. *See v. 32, p. 44.*

CHAP. I. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*

CHAP. VII. 16. *Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.*

CHAP. VII. 28. *Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.*

CHAP. XII. 49. *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

CHAP. XIV. 24. *He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.*

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

CHAP. VI. 33. *For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.*

38 *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

51 *I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he*



No. XIX.

*Christ Instructs Nicodemus in the*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XIX. *Nature of the New Birth (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. III.

*shall live for ever : and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.*

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

CHAP. XVI. 28. *I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.*

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up :

CHAP. VIII. 28. *Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.*

CHAP. XII. 32. *And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.*

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

CHAP. III. 36. *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life : and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

CHAP. VI. 47. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.*

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world ; but that the world through him might be saved.

CHAP. V. 45. *Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.*

CHAP. IX. 56. *For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.*

No. XIX.

*Christ Instructs Nicodemus in the*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XIX. *Nature of the New Birth (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. VIII. 15. *Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.*

CHAP. XII. 47. *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

CHAP. V. 24. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.*

CHAP. VI. 40. *And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.*

47 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.*

CHAP. XX. 31 *But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.*

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

CHAP. I. 4. *In him was life; and the life was the light of men.*

9 *That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.*

10 *He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.*

11 *He came unto his own, and his own received him not.*

CHAP. VIII. 12. *Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk*

No. XIX.

*Christ Instructs Nicodemus in the*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XX.

*Christ remains in Judæa.*

CHAP. III. 5. *Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,*

6 *And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.*

CHAP. XIV. 3. *For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.*

No. XIX. *Nature of the New Birth (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. III.

*in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

## No. XX.

*Christ remains in Judæa.*

CHAP. III.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

CHAP. IV. 2. (*Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,*)

23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

CHAP. I. 7. *The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.*

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, *This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

27 *He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*

34 *And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.*



---

No. XX. *Christ remains in Judæa (continued.)*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 14. *And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.*

CHAP. XXII. 2. *The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 2. *As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. I. 17. *And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. III.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

CHAP. I. 20. *And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.*

27 *He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

CHAP. III. 13. *And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.*

CHAP. VIII. 23. *And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.*

CHAP. I. 15. *John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.*

27 *He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.*

CHAP. VI. 33. *For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.*

---

No. XX.      *Christ remains in Judæa (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. III.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

CHAP. III. 11. *Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.*

CHAP. VIII. 26. *I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.*

CHAP. XV. 15. *Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.*

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

CHAP. VII. 16. *Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.*

CHAP. I. 16. *And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

CHAP. V. 20. *For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.*

22 *For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:*

CHAP. X. 22. *All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

No. XX.

*Christ remains in Judæa (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XXI.

*Christ returns through Samaria.*

No. XX.

*Christ remains in Judæa (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. XIII. 3. *Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;*

CHAP. XVII. 2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

CHAP. I. 12. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:*

CHAP. VI. 47. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.*

CHAP. III. 15. *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

No. XXI.

*Christ returns through Samaria.*

CHAP. IV.

1 *WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,*

CHAP. III. 22. *After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.*

26 *And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.*

2 *(Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)*



---

---

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IV. 12. *Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ;*

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. IX. 52. *And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.*

53 *And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IV.

3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

CHAP. VI. 35. *And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread*

---

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 16. *And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.*

CHAP. XXIV. 19. *And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IV.

*of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.*

58 *This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.*

CHAP. VII. 38. *He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.*

15 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, Give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.*

CHAP. VI. 34. *Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.*

CHAP. XVII. 2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

3 *And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.*

16 *Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.*

17 *The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:*

18 *For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.*

19 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.*

CHAP. VII. 40. *Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.*

---

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVI. 63. *But Jesus held his peace. And the High Priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*

64 *Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*

CHAP. XIV. 61. *But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the High Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?*

62 *And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IV.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

CHAP. I. 17. *For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.*

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. *See v. 29—39.*

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

CHAP. IX. 37. *And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.*

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.



---

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IX. 37. *Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few ;*

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IV.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

CHAP. VI. 38. *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

CHAP. XVII. 4. *I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.*

CHAP. XIX. 30. *When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.*

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

CHAP. XV. 16. *Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.*

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

CHAP. X. 2. *Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.*

---

 No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*


---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

 No. XXII.

---

*Jesus arrives in Galilee.*


---

## CHAP. IV.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

## CHAP. I.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God,

No. XXI. *Christ returns through Samaria (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IV.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. *See v. 29.*

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

CHAP. XVII. 8. *For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.*

No. XXII. *Jesus arrives in Galilee.*

## CHAP. III.

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

## CHAP. IV.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

## CHAP. II.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

## CHAP. IV.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

CHAP. II. 12. After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

No. XXII. *Jesus arrives in Galilee (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. IV.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

CHAP. III. 2. *And saying, Repent ye : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

CHAP. X. 7. *And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

CHAP. IX. 35. *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.*

MARK.

CHAP. I.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye, and believe the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

CHAP. X. 28. *Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.*

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them : and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum ; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

CHAP. I. 14. *Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.*



No. XXII. *Jesus arrives in Galilee (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. I.

CHAP. V.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

CHAP. XVIII.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

JOHN.

CHAP. I. 42. *And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.*



---

 No. XXII.      *Jesus arrives in Galilee (continued.)*


---

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IV.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

---

 No. XXIII.

---

*Remarkable addition of a*


---

No. XXII. *Jesus arrives in Galilee (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. IV.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

JOHN.

No. XXIII. *Second Miracle at Cana.*

CHAP. IV.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

CHAP. II. 23. *Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.*

CHAP. III. 2. *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

CHAP. II. 1. *And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:*

11 *This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.*

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

---

No. XXIII.      *Remarkable addition of a*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. XXIV.    *Christ teaches in the Synagogue at Nazareth.*

---

\* \* \* In point of chronology this perhaps belongs more to No. 50.

CHAP. II. 23. *And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.*

CHAP. VI. 1. *And he went out from thence, and came into his own country ; and his disciples follow him.*

No. XXIII. *Second Miracle at Cana (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. IV.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it *was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

No. XXIV. *Christ teaches in the Synagogue at Nazareth.*

CHAP. IV.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, (Is. lxi. 1.)

18 The spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach de-

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 54. *And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?*

CHAP. XI. 23. *And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.*

CHAP. XIII. 57. *And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.*

CHAP. VI. 2. *And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?*

CHAP. VI. 4. *But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.*



No. XXIV. *Synagogue at Nazareth (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

liverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

CHAP. II. 47. *And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.*

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 42. *And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?*

CHAP. IV. 44. *For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.*



No. XXIV.

*Christ teaches in the*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

Nos. XXV. to XXXII. CONTAIN THE HISTORY

No. XXV. *Christ teaches in the Synagogue at Capernaum,*

CHAP. I.

CHAP. IV. 13. *And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim :*

CHAP. VII. 28. *And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine :*

CHAP. VI. 28. *And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they spin :*

29 *And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.*

CHAP. VIII. 29. *And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God ? art thou come hither to torment us before the time ?*

21 And they went into Capernaum ; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit ; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

---

No. XXIV. *Synagogue at Nazareth (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 59. *Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

CHAP. X. 39. *Therefore they sought again to take him : but he escaped out of their hand ;*

---

OF A SINGLE DAY, AND THAT A SABBATH.

---

---

No. XXV. *and heals a Demoniac.*

---

## CHAP. IV.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for his word was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art ; the Holy One of God.

---

No. XXV. *Christ teaches in the Synagogue at Capernaum,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. *See v. 34.*

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

CHAP. IX. 20. *And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.*

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

---

No. XXV.      *and heals a Demoniac (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

CHAP. IV. 41. *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.*

CHAP. I. 35. *And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.*

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

## JOHN.

No. XXVI. *Christ ascends a Mountain, passes the night in prayer,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIV. 23. *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.*

CHAP. X. 1. *And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.*

MARK.

CHAP. III.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

No. XXVII.

*The Multitudes throng him,*

CHAP. III.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

CHAP. VI. 31. *And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.*

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.



No. XXVI.

*and then chooses his Apostles.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

CHAP. IX. 1. *Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.*

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

CHAP. I. 42. *And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.*

No. XXVII. *and his friends say he is beside himself.*

CHAP. VII. 5. *For neither did his brethren believe in him.*

CHAP. X. 20. *And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?*



## No. XXVIII.

*Christ's Sermon on the Mount.*

## MATTHEW.

*Christ delivers a discourse, in which he condemns the morality of the pharisees, and opposes to it a better morality, which he commissions his apostles to teach.*

## CHAP. IV.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

## CHAP. V.

1 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

CHAP. VI. 14. *For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly father will also forgive you:*

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

## MARK.

## CHAP. III.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself and his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,

CHAP. V. 20. *And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.*

CHAP. III. 13. *And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.*

20 *And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.*

CHAP. XI. 25. *And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.*

LUKE.  
CHAP. VI.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases ;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor : for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now : for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVI.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice : and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. V.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

CHAP. XXIII. 34. *Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:*

37 *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!*

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 50. *Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his salt-ness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.*

CHAP. IV. 21. *And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

CHAP. XIV. 34. *Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?*

35 *It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

CHAP. VIII. 16. *No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.*

CHAP. XI. 33. *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.*

CHAP. XVI. 17. *And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 8. *Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.*



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. V.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

CHAP. VIII. 4. *And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

CHAP. XXIII. 19. *Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?*

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

CHAP. XVIII. 19. *Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.*

## MARK.

---

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. V.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery :

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

CHAP. XVIII. 9. *And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.*

8 *Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.*

CHAP. XIX. 12. *For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb : and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men : and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.*

MARK.

CHAP. IX.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out : it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire :

---

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. V.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :

CHAP. XIX. 3. *The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?*

4 *And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,*

5 *And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife : and they twain shall be one flesh ?*

6 *Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.*

7 *They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away ?*

8 *He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it was not so.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

CHAP. X. 2. *And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.*

3 *And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you ?*

4 *And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.*

5 *And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.*

6 *But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.*

---

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. V.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

CHAP. XIX. 9. *And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : and whoso marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.*

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths :

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all ; neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne :

CHAP. XXIII. 16. *Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor !*

18 *And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.*

22 *And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.*

35 Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

CHAP. X. 7. *For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife ;*

8 *And they twain shall be one flesh : so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.*

9 *What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.*

---

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

CHAP. XVI.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

JOHN.



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. V.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth :

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you ;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the Publicans the same ?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others* ? do not even the Publicans so ?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## MARK.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to the* evil.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

CHAP. VI. 36. *Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VI.

I *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon : 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things : 33 but to seek God's kingdom.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :

4 That *thine* alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are* : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do* : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

## MARK.

---

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

CHAP. XIV. 14. *And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VI.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

CHAP. XXVI. 39. *And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

42 *He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.*

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. See No. 68.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil : For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XXVI. 41. *Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.*

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you :

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

CHAP. XVIII. 35. *So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XI. 25. *And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any : that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.*

26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

2 And he said unto them,  
When ye pray, say, Our Father  
which art in heaven, Hallowed  
be thy name. Thy kingdom  
come. Thy will be done, as in  
heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our  
daily bread :

4 And forgive us our sins ;  
for we also forgive every one  
that is indebted to us. And lead  
us not into temptation ; but de-  
liver us from evil.

CHAP. XXII. 40. *And when  
he was at the place, he said unto  
them, Pray that ye enter not into  
temptation.*

46 *And said unto them, Why  
sleep ye ? rise and pray, lest ye  
enter into temptation.*

CHAP. XVII. 15. *I pray not  
that thou shouldest take them out  
of the world, but that thou  
shouldest keep them from the  
evil.*



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VI.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal :

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal :

CHAP. XIX. 21. *Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come and follow me.*

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !

## MARK.

24 No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

CHAP. XVIII. 22. *Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.*

## CHAP. XI.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine* eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

## CHAP. XVI.

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VI.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

CHAP. XIV. 31. *And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?*

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Where-withal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 30. *But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XII.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, That Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, *or* what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

CHAP. XII. 20. *But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?*



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word : 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.*

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged : and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye ; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye ?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you :

## MARK.

## CHAP. IV.

24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear : with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you : and unto you that hear shall more be given.

## CHAP. XI.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged : condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned : forgive, and ye shall be forgiven :

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind ? shall they not both fall into the ditch ?

40 The disciple is not above his master : but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is thine own eye ?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

## CHAP. XI.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. VII.

CHAP. XXI. 22. *And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.*

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

CHAP. XXII. 40. *On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.*

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

CHAP. XXIV. 4. *And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.*

5 *For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.*

MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 22. *For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh findeth ; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

CHAP. XVIII. 1. *And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint ;*

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone ? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent ?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion ?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children ; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?

## CHAP. VI.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

CHAP. XIII. 24. *Strive to enter in at the strait gate : for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIV. 13. *And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.*

CHAP. XV. 7. *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.*

CHAP. XVI. 23. *And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.*

24 *Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name : ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIV. 11. *And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.*

24 *For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*

## CHAP. VII.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? See v. 20.

CHAP. XII. 33. *Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.*

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

CHAP. III. 10. *And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

CHAP. XXV. 11. *Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.*

## MARK.

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

CHAP. III. 9. *And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

CHAP. XV. 2. *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.*

6 *If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.*



No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXV. 12. *But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.*

## CHAP. VII.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

CHAP. XXV. 41. *Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:*

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

CHAP. XIII. 54. *And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?*

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 22. *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.*

CHAP. VI. 2. *And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?*

No. XXVIII. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIII. 25. *When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:*

26 *Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.*

27 *But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.*

## CHAP. VI.

47 *Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:*

48 *He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.*

49 *But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.*

CHAP. IV. 32. *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 46. *The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.*



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.\*

CHAP. IX. 30. *And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.*

CHAP. IV. 25. *And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.*

CHAP. XIV. 23. *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.*

\* See Lev. chap. iv. verses 4, 10, 21, 22.

## MARK.

## CHAP. I.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See, thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

CHAP. III. 7. *But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,*

CHAP. VI. 46. *And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.*

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II. 13. *And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy : who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will : be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man : but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him : and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

CHAP. VI. 2. *And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.*

No. XXX. *Christ heals the Servant of a Centurion.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

## MARK.

No. XXX. *Christ heals the Servant of a Centurion.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this :

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself : for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof :

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

## JOHN.

*See No. XXIII. page 52, where Christ heals the absent son of a nobleman.*

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

No XXX. *Christ heals the Servant of a Centurion (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXI. 43. *Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.*

CHAP. XIII. 42. *And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

50 *And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XXII. 13. *Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XXIV. 51. *And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XXV. 30. *And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

## MARK.



---

No. XXX. *Christ heals the Servant of a Centurion (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VII.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

CHAP. XIII. 29. *And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.*

CHAP. XIII. 28. *There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.*

## JOHN.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.



No. XXXI. *Christ restores Peter's mother-in-law,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. VIII.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her : and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils : and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick :

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

MARK.

CHAP. I.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up ; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils ; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

CHAP. I. 25. *And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.*

CHAP. III. 11. *And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.*

12 *And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.*

---

No. XXXI.      *and heals several other sick persons.*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

34 *Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.*

35 *And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.*

## JOHN.

No. XXXII. *Christ departs from Capernaum.*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. IV. 23. *And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

MARK.

CHAP. I.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also : for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

No. XXXIII. *Christ restores to life the young man at Nain.*

No. XXXII. *Christ departs from Capernaum.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVI. 28. *I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.*

CHAP. XVII. 4. *I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.*

No. XXXIII. *Christ restores to life the young man at Nain.*

## CHAP. VII.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

CHAP. VIII. 54. *And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.*

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

CHAP. XI. 43. *And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.*

No. XXXIII.

*Christ restores to life*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XXXIV.

*Peter's copious draught of fishes.*

CHAP. IV. 18. *And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.*

CHAP. I. 16. *Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.*



No. XXXIII.

*the young man at Nain.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VII.

16 And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, That God hath visited his people.

CHAP. I. 65. *And fear came on all that dwelt round about them : and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa :*

CHAP. XXIV. 19. *And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people :*

CHAP. I. 68. *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel ; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,*

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

## JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 19. *The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

CHAP. IX. 17. *They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes ? He said, He is a prophet.*

No. XXXIV.

*Peter's copious draught of fishes.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. V.

1 AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake : but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

## JOHN.



---

No. XXXIV. *Peter's copious draught of fishes (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IV. 19. *And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.*

20 *And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.*

CHAP. XIX. 27. *Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?*

CHAP. I. 17. *And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.*

18 *And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.*

CHAP. X. 28. *Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.*

No. XXXIV. *Peter's copious draught of fishes (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. V.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing : nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes : and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the othership, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me ; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

10 And so *was* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not ; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XXI. 3. *Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately ; and that night they caught nothing.*

6 And he said unto them, *Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.*

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship ; (*for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,*) *dragging the net with fishes.*

11 *Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.*

No. XXXV. *Christ defends his Disciples who plucked the*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XII.

1 AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

CHAP. IX. 13. *But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

## MARK.

## CHAP. II.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

No. XXXV.

*ears of Corn on the Sabbath.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

1 AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David\* did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone.

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 22. *Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.*

\* 1 Sam. xxi. 6.

No. XXXVI.

*Christ cures a withered hand.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XII.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue :

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

## MARK.

## CHAP. III.

1 AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.



No. XXXVI.

*Christ cures a withered hand.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

CHAP. XIII. 14. *And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work : in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.*

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day ; that they might find an accusation against him.

CHAP. XIV. 3. *And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day ?*

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing ; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil ? to save life, or to destroy it ?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

## JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ? And there was a division among them.*

CHAP. V. 18. *Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.*

CHAP. X. 39. *Therefore they sought again to take him : but he escaped out of their hand,*

CHAP. XI. 53. *Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.*



No. XXXVI. *Christ cures a withered hand (continued.)*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XXII. 16. *And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man : for thou regardest not the person of men.*

CHAP. XXVII. 1. *When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took council against Jesus to put him to death :*

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence : and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all ;

CHAP. XIX. 2. *And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.*

16 And charged them that they should not make him known :

CHAP. IX. 30. *And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.*

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen ; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased : I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. *Is. xlii. 1.*

MARK.

CHAP. III.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea : and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan ; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many ; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. *See No. 25, p. 55,*

---

No. XXXVI. *Christ cures a withered hand (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. VI. 17. *And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;*

## JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 41. *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.*

No. XXXVI. *Christ cures a withered hand (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XII.

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

CHAP. XVII. 5. *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.*

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

CHAP. XII. 16. *And charged them that they should not make him known.*

## MARK.

No. XXXVII. *Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

## CHAP. XII.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

CHAP. IX. 32. *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.*

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. See v. 27.

CHAP. IX. 34. *But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.*

CHAP. X. 25. *It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?*

## CHAP. III.

22 And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

---

No. XXXVI. *Christ cures a withered hand (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub.*

---

## CHAP. XI.

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.  
*See v. 19, 20, p. 84*

No. XXXVII. *Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XII.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand :

CHAP. IX. 4. *And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?*

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself ; how shall then his kingdom stand ?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out ? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man ? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me ; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men : but the blasphemy against the *Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but whosoever speaketh against the *Holy Ghost*, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

CHAP. XI. 19. *The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.*

MARK.

CHAP. III.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man ; and then he will spoil his house. *Is. xlix. 24.*

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the *Holy Ghost* hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation :

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.



No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

CHAP. XII. 10. *And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. II. 25. *And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.*

CHAP. VII. 12. *And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.*

52 *They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.*



No. XXXVII. *Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XIII. 55. *Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?*

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

CHAP. VII. 17. *Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.*

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

CHAP. III. 7. *But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?*

CHAP. XXIII. 33. *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?*

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

CHAP. V. 21. *Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment.*

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 11. *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.*

No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VI. 43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.*

44 *For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.*

45 *A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.*

CHAP. XI. 28. *But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.*

16 *And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. II. 18. *Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?*

CHAP. IV. 48. *Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.*

No. XXXVII.

*Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XVI. 1. *The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.*

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

CHAP. XVI. 4. *A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.*

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 38. *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.*

No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

CHAP. XI. 16. *And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.*

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

## JOHN.

CHAP. V. 14. *Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.*

No. XXXVII. *Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

CHAP. XIII. 55. *Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?*

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## CHAP. III.

31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

CHAP. VI. 3. *Is not this the carpenter the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.*

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.



No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

## CHAP. VIII.

19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by *certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, my mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

## JOHN.

CHAP. II. 12. *After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples : and they continued there not many days.*

CHAP. VII. 3. *His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.*

5 *For neither did his brethren believe in him.*

CHAP. XV. 14. *Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.*

---

No. XXXVII.      *Casts out a devil, and is accused of*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. V. 15. *Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.*

CHAP. VI. 22. *The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 21. *And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?*

---

No. XXXVIII.      *Dines with a Pharisee:—*

---

CHAP. XXIII. 25. *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.*

CHAP. VII. 3. *For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.*

No. XXXVII. *doing it by the assistance of Beelzebub (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. *See chap. viii. 16.*

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

## JOHN.

No. XXXVIII. *Conversation at table.*

## CHAP. XI.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

CHAP. XII. 33. *Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.*

No. XXXVIII. *Christ dines with a Pharisee :—*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIII. 23. *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

6 *And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,*

27 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

CHAP. XXIII. 4. *For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders ; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.*

29 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,*

34 *Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and Scribes : and some of them ye shall kill and crucify ; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city :*

CHAP. XXI. 34. *And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.*

CHAP. X. 35. *And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.*

CHAP. X. 17. *But beware of men : for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues ;*

MARK.

CHAP. XII. 38. *And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,*

39 *And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts :*

No. XXXVIII. *Conversation at table (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers : for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute :

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple : verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.



---

No. XXXVIII. *Christ dines with a Pharisee:—*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIII. 13. *But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.*

CHAP. XVI. 6. *Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.*

12 *Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.*

CHAP. X. 26. *Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.*

CHAP. X. 28. *And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.*

CHAP. X. 29. *Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XII. 13. *And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.*

CHAP. VIII. 15. *And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.*

CHAP. IV. 22. *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.*

No. XXXVIII. *Conversation at table (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

52 Woe unto you, Lawyers ! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge : ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things :

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## CHAP. XII.

1 IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known.

CHAP. VIII. 17. *For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest : neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.*

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear : Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God ?

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 14. *Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.*

15 *Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth : but I have called you friends ; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.*

No. XXXVIII. *Christ dines with a Pharisee:—*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. X. 32. *Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.*

CHAP. XII. 31. *Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.*

32 *And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.*

CHAP. X. 19. *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 38. *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.*

CHAP. III. 28. *Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:*

CHAP. XIII. 11. *But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.*

No. XXXVIII. *Conversation at table.*(continued.)

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XII.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

CHAP. XXI. 14. *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.*

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

## JOHN.



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the dragnet cast into the sea.*

1 THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear let him hear.

CHAP. XI. 15. *He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. IV.

1 AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.



No. XXXIX.

*Christ preaches in parables.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. V. III. *And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.*

CHAP. VIII.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable :

5 A sower went out to sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV. 5. *I am the vine, ye are the branches : he that abided in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can do nothing.*

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables ?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

CHAP. XI. 25. *At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.*

CHAP. XVI. 17. *And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.*

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

CHAP. XXV. 29. *For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.*

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IV.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

CHAP. XIX. 26. *For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.*

CHAP. VI. 38. *Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.*

*See chap. viii. 10, above.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 40. *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.*

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see : and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it ;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while : for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word ; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

CHAP. XIX. 23. *Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.*

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it* ; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

## MARK.

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown ; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness ;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns ; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

CHAP. X. 23. *And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God !*

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground ; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.



No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 23. *And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see :*

24 *For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.*

## CHAP. VIII.

11 Now the parable is this : The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

CHAP. XVIII. 24. *And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God !*

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 29. *Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed : blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.*

CHAP. V. 35. *He was a burning and a shining light : and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.*

CHAP. XV. 4. *Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.*



No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. VII. 2. *For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.*

CHAP. X. 26. *Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.*

CHAP. XI. 15. *He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

## CHAP. XIII.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IV.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

CHAP. V. 15. *Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that that are in the house.*

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. *See v. 9.*

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

---

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. *See chap. xi. 33, p. 88.*

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest ; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. *See chap. xii. 2, p. 90.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 5. *I am the vine, ye are the branches : He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can do nothing.*

8 *Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit ; so shall ye be my disciples.*

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

CHAP. XXIV. 14. *And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

## MARK.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

CHAP. XVI. 15. *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.*

20 *And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the words with signs following.*

---

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIII. 18. *Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?*

19 *It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.*

20 *And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.*

CHAP. VIII. 44. *Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 19. *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost :*

## CHAP. XIII.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil ; the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity ;

CHAP. XVIII. 7. *Woe unto the world because of offences ! for it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh !*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. *See v. 50.*

CHAP. III. 12. *Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.*

CHAP. VIII. 12. *But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. *See v. 9, p. 92.*

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field ; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

## MARK.



---

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. XXXIX. *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind :

CHAP. XXII. 10. *So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests.*

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

CHAP. XXV. 32. *And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :*

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. *See v. 42, page 97.*

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

## MARK.

---

No. XXXIX.      *Christ preaches in parables (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. XL. *Christ endeavours to retire from the multitude, and*  
 Account of one who offers himself to be a disciple of Christ,

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso-much that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IV.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

No. XL.      *sails to the other side of Lake Gennesaret.*  
 ¶      and one who requests to remain with his father till his death.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples : and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

## CHAP. IX.

57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead : but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go and bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAP. VIII.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep : and there came down a storm of wind on the lake ; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water : and they ceased, and there was a calm.

## JOHN.



No. XL. *Christ endeavours to retire from the multitude, and*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

## MARK.

## CHAP. IV.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## No. XLI.

*Christ drives out a devil,*

## CHAP. VIII.

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

## CHAP. V.

1 AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

No. XL. *sails to the other side of Lake Gennesaret (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. VIII.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

JOHN.

No. XLI. *who calls himself Legion.*

CHAP. VIII.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. VIII.

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## MARK.

## CHAP. V.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and they were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

No. XLI.      *who calls himself Legion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

## JOHN.



No. XLII.

*Christ heals a paralytic person.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

1 AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

CHAP. IV. 13. *And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim :*

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.

CHAP. VIII. 10. *When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.*

3 And, behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?

CHAP. XII. 25. *And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand :*

## MARK.

## CHAP. II.

1 AND again he entered into Capernaum after some days ; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door : and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but God only ?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts ?



No. XLII.

*Christ heals a paralytic person.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

CHAP. VI. 8. *But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.*

CHAP. IX. 47. *And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,*

CHAP. V. 8. *Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.*

9 *And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.*

No. XLII. *Christ heals a paralytic person (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

## MARK.

## CHAP. II.

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

CHAP. V. 21. *And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people was gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.*

No. XLIII. *Christ calls Matthew and Levi:—*

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

## CHAP. II.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

No. XLII. *Christ heals a paralytic person (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XI. 17. *But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.*

## CHAP. V.

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

## JOHN.

## No. XLIII.

*dines with taxgatherers.*

## CHAP. V.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

No. XLIII. *Christ calls Matthew and Levi:—*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. IX.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicans and sinners?

CHAP. XI. 19. *The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.*

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

CHAP. XII. 7. *But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.*

CHAP. XVIII. 11. *For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.*

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

MARK.

CHAP. II.

16 And when the scribes and pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.



No. XLIII. *dines with taxgatherers (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

CHAP. XV. 1. *Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.*

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

CHAP. XV. 2. *And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them.*

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

CHAP. XVIII. 12. *I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.*

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.



---

 No. XLIII. *Christ calls Matthew and Levi:—*


---

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

## MARK.

## CHAP. II.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

---

 No. XLIV. *Christ heals a woman afflicted with an hemorrhage,*


---

## CHAP. IX.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so *did* his disciples.

## CHAP. V.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

No. XLIII. *dines with taxgatherers (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. V.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old ; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles ; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

JOHN.

No. XLIV. *and restores the daughter of Jairus.*

CHAP. VIII.

JOHN.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him : for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue : and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house :

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

No. XLIV. *Christ heals a woman afflicted with an hemorrhage,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment :

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

## CHAP. IX.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

## MARK.

## CHAP. V.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes ?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead : why troublest thou the Master any further ?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

No. XLIV. *and restores the daughter of Jairus (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VIII.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment : and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me ? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me : for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

CHAP. VI. 19. *And the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.*

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort : thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead ; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not : believe only, and she shall be made whole.



No. XLIV. *Christ heals a woman afflicted with an hemorrhage,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

CHAP. VIII. 4. *And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

CHAP. IX. 30. *And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.*

CHAP. XII. 16. *And charged them that they should not make him known.*

CHAP. XVII. 9. *And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of Man be risen again from the dead.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. V.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. III. 12. *And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.*



No. XLIV. *and restores the daughter of Jairus (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. *See chap. vii. 14.*

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

CHAP. VII. 14. *And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.*

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. V. 14. *And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 11. *These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go; that I may awake him out of sleep.*

13 *Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.*

43 *And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.*

No. XLV. *Christ restores two blind men to sight.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.*

CHAP. XV. 22. *And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.*

CHAP. XX. 30. *And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.*

31 *And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.*

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

See chap. viii. 4, xii. 16, and xvii. 9, No. 44, page 107.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 47. *And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.*

48 *And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.*

CHAP. VII. 36. *And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;*

No. XLVI. *Christ restores a dumb man to speech.*

## CHAP. IX.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

CHAP. XII. 22. *Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.*

No. XLV. *Christ restores two blind men to sight.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVIII. 38. *And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.*

39. *And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. V. 14. *And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

No. XLVI.\* *Christ restores a dumb man to speech.*

CHAP. XI. 14. *And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.*

No. XLVI.\* *Christ restores a dumb man to speech (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. IX.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake : and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

CHAP. XII. 24. *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.*

## MARK

No. XLVI *Christ sends out his twelve Apostles.*

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. See No. 22, page 51.

CHAP. IV. 23. *And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, the harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few ;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## CHAP. X.

I AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

## CHAP. VI.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two ; and gave them power over unclean spirits ;

CHAP. III. 13. *And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would : and they came unto him.*

---

No. XLVI\* *Christ restores two blind men to sight (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 15. *But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.*

CHAP. X. 20. *And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?*

---

No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve apostles.*

---

CHAP. IV. 35. *Say not ye. There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.*

CHAP. IX.

1 THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

CHAP. VI.

13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;



No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve disciples.*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. X.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these ; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother ; James *the son of Zebedee*, and John his brother ;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew ; Thomas, and Matthew the publican ; James *the son of Alphaeus*, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus ;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not :

CHAP. IV. 15. *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles ;*

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. See No. 56.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

CHAP. III. 2. *And saying, Repent ye : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

CHAP. IV. 17. *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils : freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves : for the workman is worthy of his meat.

MARK.

CHAP. III. 14. *And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,*

CHAP. III. 18. *And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,*

CHAP. VI. 3. *Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon ? and are not his sisters here with us ? and they were offended at him.*

CHAP. VI.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only ; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse :

9 But *be* shod with sandals ; and not put on two coats.

No. XLVI. *and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VI.

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

[AND, AT A LATER PERIOD, THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES.]

## CHAP. X.

1 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

## CHAP. IX.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

## CHAP. X.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

## CHAP. IX.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

## JOHN.

CHAP. I. 42. *And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, A stone.*

CHAP. XIII. 26. *Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.*

CHAP. IV. 9. *Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans*

No. XLVI.

*Christ sends out his twelve apostles,*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

## CHAP. VI.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

No. XLVI. *and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. X.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

CHAP. XXII. 35. *And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.*

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

## CHAP. X.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall turn to you again.

## CHAP. IX.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

## CHAP. X.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

## JOHN.



No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve apostles,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. X.

17 But beware of men : for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues ;

CHAP. XXIV. 9. *Then shall they deliver you to be afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.*

10 *And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.*

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak : for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child : and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. See v. 35 and 36, p. 114.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

CHAP. XXIV. 13. *But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another : For verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

MARK.

CHAP. XIII.

9 But take heed to yourselves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten : and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

CHAP. XIII. 11. *But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.*

12 *Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death :*

13. *And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name's sake : but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*



---

No. XLVI.    *and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXI. 12. *But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XXI. 16. *And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.*

17 *And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.*

No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve apostles,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. II. 13. *And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.*

CHAP. IV. 12. *Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;*

CHAP. XII. 15. *But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;*

CHAP. XVI. 28. *Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.*

CHAP. X.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

CHAP. XII. 24. *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, this fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.*

CHAP. XIII. 16. *But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.*

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

MARK.

CHAP. III. 22. *And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.*

CHAP. IV. 22. *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.*

No. XLVI. and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 40. *The disciple is not above his master : but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.*

CHAP. XI. 15. *But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.*

CHAP. VIII. 17. *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest ; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.*

CHAP. XII. 2. *For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known.*

CHAP. XIII. 16. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord ; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.*

CHAP. XV. 20. *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you ; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.*

CHAP. VIII. 48. *Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan and hast a devil ?*

52 *Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets ; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.*

No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve apostles,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. X.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 38. *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.*

No. XLVI. *and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XII. 3. *Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.*

4 *And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.*

CHAP. XXI. 18. *But there shall not an hair of your head perish.*

CHAP. XII. 8. *Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:*

CHAP. IX. 26. *For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.*

CHAP. XII. 49. *I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I if it be already kindled?*

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:*

52 *For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.*

53 *The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIII. 18. *I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.*



No. XLVI. *Christ sends out his twelve apostles,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. X.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. See chap. xvi. 24, 25.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

CHAP. XVIII. 5. *And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.*

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XXV. 40. *And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 34. *And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

CHAP. IX. 37. *Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.*

CHAP. IX. 41. *For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.*

No. XLVI. *and, at a later period, the seventy (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIV. 26. *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.*

*See chap. ix. 23 and 48.*

CHAP. XIV. 27. *And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.*

CHAP. XVII. 33. *Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.*

## CHAP. X.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. *See chap. xii. 11.*

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 25. *He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.*

44 *Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.*

CHAP. XIII. 20. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.*

CHAP. V. 23. *That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.*

CHAP. XII. 31. *Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.*

CHAP. XVI. 11. *Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.*

No. XLVII. *Christ answers John, who enquires of him*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XI.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

CHAP. XIV. 3. *For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.*

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

CHAP. XIII. 57. *And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.*

## MARK.

No. XLVII.

*whether he is the Messiah.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the Gospel is preached.

CHAP. IV. 18. *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,*

23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet which should come into the world.*

CHAP. II. 23. *Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.*

CHAP. V. 36. *But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.*

CHAP. X. 25. *Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.*

38 *But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.*

CHAP. IV. 11. *Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.*

CHAP. III. 2. *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*



No. XLVII. *Christ answers John, who enquires of him*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIV. 10. *And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.*

CHAP. XXVI. 31. *Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.*

## CHAP. XI.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in king's houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

CHAP. XIV. 5. *And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.*

CHAP. XXI. 26. *But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.*

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 2. *As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.*



No. XLVII. *whether he is the Messiah (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

CHAP. I. 76. *And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways.*

CHAP. XVI. 16. *The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.*

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

No. XLVII. *Christ answers John, who enquires of him*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

CHAP. XVII. 12. *But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.*

15 He that hath ears to hear let him hear.

CHAP. XIII. 9. *Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

CHAP. IX. 10. *And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.*

CHAP. III.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

MARK.

CHAP. I.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

No. XLVII. *whether he is the Messiah (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

CHAP. VIII. 8. *And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

CHAP. I. 15. *For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.*

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

## CHAP. VIII.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

No. XLVIII. *Christ curses the cities in which he had performed*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XI.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not :

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. *See No. 45.*

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell : for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. *See No. 45.*

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

CHAP. XVI. 17. *And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona : for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.*

26 Even so, Father : for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

## MARK.



No. XLVIII.

*the greatest part of his miracles.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. X.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes : even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

CHAP. III. 35. *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.*

CHAP. XIII. 3. *Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God ;*

CHAP. XVII. 2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

CHAP. X. 15. *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father : and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

CHAP. XIII. 15. *For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.*

CHAP. I. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*

CHAP. VI. 46. *Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.*



---

 No. XLVIII. *Christ's compassion and invitation*


---

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI.

28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

MARK.

---

 No. XLIX. *Christ is anointed by a woman*


---

---

No. XLVIII. *after he had cursed the cities (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. XLIX. *who had led a sinful life.*

---

## CHAP. VII.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him : for she is a sinner.

CHAP. XV. 2. *And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.*

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors : the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most ?

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 2. *And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.*

3 *And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.*

22 *But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.*

CHAP. II. 5. *When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.*

7 *Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?*

CHAP. V. 34. *And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.*

CHAP. X. 52. *And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.*

No. XLIX. *who had led a sinful life (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VII.

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII. 48. *And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort : thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace.*

CHAP. XVIII. 42. *And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight : thy faith hath saved thee.*

## JOHN.

No. I.

*Account of those who ministered*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII. 55. *And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him :*

56 *Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XVI. 9. *Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.*

No. LI.

*Christ comes to Nazareth,*

## CHAP. XIII.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inso-much that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and these mighty works?

CHAP. II. 23. *And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.*

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

CHAP. XII. 46. *While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.*

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

## CHAP. VI.

1 AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.



No. L.

*to Christ on his travels.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

## JOHN.

No. LI.

*where he is disrespectfully treated.*

\* \* Perhaps CHAP. IV., 15 to 30, belongs to this article, and contains the same history, but differently related. See p. 53.

CHAP. III. 23. *And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,*

CHAP. VI. 42. *And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?*

No. LI.

*Christ comes to Nazareth,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIII.

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAP. IX. 35. *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

CHAP. IX. 23. *Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.*

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

No. LII.

*Herod, who had beheaded John, is*

## CHAP. XIV.

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

CHAP. XVI. 14. *And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.*

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

## CHAP. VI.

14 And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

CHAP. VIII. 28. *And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.*

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

No. LI. *where he is disrespectfully treated (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. IV. 24. *And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.*

CHAP. XIII. 22. *And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 44. *For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.*

No. LII. *doubtful what he should believe of Christ.*

## CHAP. IX.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

CHAP. XXIII. 8. *And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.*

CHAP. III. 19. *But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,*

20 *Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.*

No. LII. *Herod, who had beheaded John, is*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIV.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

CHAP. XXI. 26. *But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.*

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straight-way with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.



---

No. LII. *doubtful what he should believe of Christ (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 6. *But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.*



---

No. LIII. *Several transactions and discourses at a festival*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 6. *But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.*

CHAP. XII. 2. *But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.*

CHAP. II. 11. *I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.*

CHAP. II. 24. *And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?*

CHAP. III. 4. *And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.*

No. LIII. in Jerusalem, related only by St. John.

## LUKE.

CHAP. VIII. 43. *And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,*

CHAP. V. 24. *But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.*

CHAP. VI. 2. *And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?*

CHAP. XIII. 14. *And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

1 AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

CHAP. IX. 14. *And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.*

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

---

No. LIII. *Several transactions and discourses at a festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XII. 45. *Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.*

No. LIII. in Jerusalem, related only by St. John (continued.)

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. *And see No. 59.*

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

CHAP. X. 30. *I and my Father are one.*

33 *The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.*

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

CHAP. VIII. 28. *Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.*

CHAP. IX. 4. *I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.*

---

No. LIII.     *Several transactions and discourses at a festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*



No. LIII. in Jerusalem, related only by St. John (continued.)

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 14. *And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.*

CHAP. VIII. 54. *And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 49. *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

CHAP. XIV. 10. *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.*

## CHAP. V.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

CHAP. III. 35. *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.*

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

CHAP. XI. 25. *Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:*

43 *And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.*

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

CHAP. XVII. 2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

---

No. LIII. *Several transactions and discourses at a festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXV. 32. *And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :*

No. LIII. *in Jerusalem, related only by St. John (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. III. 16. *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

18 *He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*

CHAP. VI. 40. *And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.*

47 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.*

CHAP. VIII. 51. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.*

CHAP. XX. 31. *But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.*

## CHAP. V.

25 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.*

26 *For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;*

27 *And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.*

28 *Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,*

29 *And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.*

No. LIII. in Jerusalem, related only by St. John (continued.)

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXV. 33. *And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*

CHAP. XXV. 46. *And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.*

CHAP. XXVI. 39. *And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

CHAP. XVII. 5. *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.*

CHAP. XIII. 20. *But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;*

CHAP. XXI. 26. *But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VI. 20. *For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. V.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing : as I hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

CHAP. IV. 34. *Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

CHAP. VI. 38. *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

CHAP. VIII. 18. *I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.*

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light : and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John : for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

CHAP. X. 25. *Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not : the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.*



---

No. LIII.    *Several transactions and discourses at a festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. LIII. *in Jerusalem, related only by St. John (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVI. 29. *Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.*

CHAP. XXIV. 27. *And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 24. *If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.*

## CHAP. V.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. *See verse 32.*

CHAP. I. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. *See chap. i. 45.*

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men. *See verse 34.*

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

CHAP. XII. 43. *For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.*

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

No. LIV.

*Five thousand men fed with*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIV.

13 When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

CHAP. XII. 15. *But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;*

15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

CHAP. IX. 36. *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. *See ch. iii. 20.*

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

*See chap. vi. 17.*

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

## CHAP. VI.

1 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

CHAP. II. 13. *And the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,*

CHAP. V. 1. *After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.*

5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,



No. LIV. *Five thousand men fed with five loaves and two fishes,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIV.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

And see No. 58, page 145.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.



No. LIV. *whereupon the people would have made him king.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IX.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes: except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

CHAP. XXIV. 28. *And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

No. LIV.

*Jesus walks on the sea.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIV.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

CHAP. XVI. 16. *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.*

CHAP. XXVI. 63. *But Jesus held his peace. And the High Priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

CHAP. VIII. 17. *And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?*

18 *Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?*

CHAP. III. 5. *And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. See ch. xvi. 14.*

No. LIV.

*Jesus walks on the sea (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 41. *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.*

CHAP. VI.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, this is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

CHAP. I. 49. *Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God? thou art the King of Israel.*

CHAP. VI. 69. *And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.*

CHAP. XI. 27. *She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.*

CHAP. I. 21. *And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.*

CHAP. IV. 19. *The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.*

25 *The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.*

CHAP. VII. 40. *Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIV.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VI.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. III. 10. *For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.*

CHAP. V. 27. *When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.*

28 *For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.*



No. LIV.

*Christ healeth the sick (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 19. *And the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.*

CHAP. VI.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks :)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither ?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.



No. LIV.

*Christ the bread of life.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

CHAP. XVII. 5. *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.*

CHAP. XII. 38. *Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.*

CHAP. XVI. 1. *The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.*

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 11. *And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

CHAP. IX. 7. *And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.*

CHAP. VIII. 11. *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.*

No. LIV. *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. III. 22. *And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.*

CHAP. IX. 35. *And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son. hear him.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

CHAP. I. 33. *And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.*

CHAP. V. 37. *And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

CHAP. VIII. 18. *I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.*

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

9 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXIV. 24. *For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; inso-much that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*

CHAP. XXVI. 39. *And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

No. LIV.

*Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 14. *But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.*

15 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.*

CHAP. VII. 37. *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.*

CHAP. VI.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. *See verses 48, 58.*

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. *See verses 26, 64.*

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. *See verse 45.*

CHAP. X. 28. *And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.*

29 *My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.*

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

CHAP. V. 30. *I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.*

CHAP. IV. 34. *Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 55. *Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?*

CHAP. VI. 3. *Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.*



No. LIV. *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

CHAP. XVII. 12. *While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.*

CHAP. XVIII. 9. *That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.*

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. See verses 27, 47, 64.

CHAP. III. 15. *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. See verse 65.

CHAP. IV. 22. *And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

No. LIV. *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 22. *All things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VI.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Verse 37.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

CHAP. I. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*

CHAP. V. 37. *And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

CHAP. VII. 29. *But I know him : for I am from him, and he hath sent me.*

CHAP. VIII. 19. *Then said they unto him, Where is thy father ? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father : if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.*

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

CHAP. III. 16. *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

18 *He that believeth on him is not condemned : but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*

36 *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life : and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

48 *I am that bread of life.*

49 *Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.*

---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVI. 26. *And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.*

28 *For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*

No. LIV. *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VI.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

CHAP. III. 13. *And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.*

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

CHAP. VII. 43. *So there was a division among the people because of him.*

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.*

CHAP. X. 19. *There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.*

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. *See No. 21, p. 45.*

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. *See No. 21.*



---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

CHAP. XVI. 19. *So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.*

No. LIV.

*Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VI.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father : so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven : not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead : he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying ; who can hear it ?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you ?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before ?

CHAP. III. 13. *And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.*

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. *See* verse 36.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. *See* verses 44, 45.

66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. *See* verse 60.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away ?

No. LIV. *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XVI. 16. *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 29. *And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.*

No. LV. *Christ discourses on washing of hands, clean and*

## CHAP. XV.

1 THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

## CHAP. VII.

1 THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they* come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

---

No. LIV.      *Christ the bread of life (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. IX. 20. *He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.*

CHAP. VI. 13. *And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VI.

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

---

No. LV.      *unclean meats, and other Jewish doctrines.*

---

No. LV. *Christ discourses on washing of hands, clean and*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XV.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VII.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.



---

No. LV. *unclean meats, and other Jewish doctrines (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 39. *And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?*

CHAP. XV. 2. *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.*

No. LV. *Christ discourses on washing of hands, clean and*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIII. 16. *Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!*

## CHAP. XV.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VII.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats.

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

No. LVI. *Christ heals the daughter of a Canaanite woman.*

## CHAP. XV.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

## CHAP. VII.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

---

No. LV. *unclean meats, and other Jewish doctrines (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. LVI. *Christ heals the daughter of a Canaanite woman.*

---

## No. LVI.

*Christ heals the daughter of a*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XV.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VII.

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation: and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

## No. LVII.

*Christ performs several miracles.*

## CHAP. XV.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

## CHAP. VII.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; *See* No. 60.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

No. LVI.

*Canaanite woman (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. LVII.

*Christ performs several miracles.*

CHAP IX. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.



No. LVII. *Christ performs several miracles (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XV.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

CHAP. XI. 5. *The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. VII.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; *See chap. v. 43, No. 4, p. 107.*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

No. LVIII. *Christ feeds four thousand men with*

## CHAP. XV.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. *See No. 54, p. 131.*

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. *See chap. vi. 38, No. 53.*

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. *See No. 54, p. 131.*

---

No. LVII. *Christ performs several miracles (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. LVIII. *seven loaves and a few small fishes.*

---

No. LVIII.

*Christ feeds four thousand men with*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XV.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VIII.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And straitway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

No. LIX.

*Christ answers those who require*

## CHAP. XVI.

1 THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

CHAP. XII. 38. *Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.*

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?*

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

CHAP. XII. 39. *But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:*

## CHAP. VIII.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

No. LVIII. *seven loaves and a few small fishes (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. LIX.

*a sign from heaven.*

CHAP. XI.

16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

CHAP. XII.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

CHAP. XI.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

CHAP. XI. 30. *For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.*

CHAP. VI. 30. *They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?*

CHAP. II. 18. *Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?*



No. LX. *Christ commands his disciples to beware of the leaven*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVI.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? *See No. 54, p. 131.*

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? *See No. 58, p. 145.*

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VIII.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have no bread.*

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?



---

No. LX. *of the Pharisees, which command they misunderstood.*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

I IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

No. LXI. *Christ restores a blind man to sight.*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VIII.

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. *See No. 57, p. 144.*

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

No. LXII. *Christ asks his disciples whom they suppose him to*

## CHAP. XVI.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

CHAP. XIV. 2. *And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.*

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. *See No. 53, p. 125.*

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

## CHAP. VIII.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

No. LXI. *Christ restores a blind man to sight.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

No. LXII. *be, Peter answers that he is the Christ.*

CHAP. IX.

18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *See No. 51.*

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

CHAP. VI. 69. *And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.*

CHAP. XI. 27. *She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.*

No. LXII. *Christ asks his disciples whom they suppose him to*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XVI.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

CHAP. XVIII. 18. *Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. See No. 63.

MARK.

CHAP. VIII.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

No. LXIII. *Christ foretells his death on the cross.*

CHAP. XVI.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

CHAP. XVII. 22. *And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:*

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

CHAP. VIII.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

CHAP. IX. 31. *For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.*

CHAP. X. 33. *Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:*

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

No. LXII. *be, Peter answers that he is the Messiah (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing ;

CHAP. I. 42. *And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona : thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.*

CHAP. XX. 23. *Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them ; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.*

No. LXIII. *Christ foretells his death on the cross.*

## CHAP. IX.

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

CHAP. XVIII. 31. *Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.*

CHAP. XXIV 6. *He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,*

7 *Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.*



No. LXIII. *Christ foretells his death on the cross (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVI.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

CHAP. X. 38. *And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.*

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

CHAP. XXVI. 64. *Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.*

CHAP. XXV. 31. *When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.*

CHAP. X. 33. *But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.*

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## MARK.

## CHAP. VIII.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAP. IX.

1 AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

No. LXIII. *Christ foretells his death on the cross (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

CHAP. XIV. 27. *And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.*

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

CHAP. XVII. 33. *Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.*

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

CHAP. XII. 9. *But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.*

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

CHAP. XII. 25. *He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

CHAP. XXVIII. 3. *His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:*

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

CHAP. I. 11. *And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

No. LXIV.

*mountain beyond the Jordan.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IX.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias :

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias : not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them : and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him.

CHAP. III. 22. *And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.*

## JOHN.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.



No. LXIV.

*Christ is transfigured on a lofty*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVII.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. *See No. 62, p. 149.*

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

CHAP. XI. 14. *And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.*

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

CHAP. XIV. 3. *For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.*

CHAP. XIV. 10. *And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.*

CHAP. XVI. 21. *From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.*

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

CHAP. VIII. 30. *And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.*

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.



---

No. LXIV. *mountain beyond the Jordan (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. I. 17. *And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.*

CHAP. XXIII. 11. *And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.*

No. LXV.

*Christ cures a lunatic.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVII.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

No. LXV.

*Christ cures a lunatic.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

CHAP. XI. 40. *Jesus saith unto her, said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?*

No. LXV.

*Christ cures a lunatic (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVII.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

CHAP. XXI. 21. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.*

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*

CHAP. XI. 23. *For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.*

No. LXVI. *Christ again foretells his approaching sufferings.*

## CHAP. XVII.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

*See also No. 63, p. 149.*

## CHAP. IX.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

No. LXV.

*Christ cures a lunatic (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 6. *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.*

No. LXVI. *Christ again foretells his approaching sufferings.*

CHAP. IX.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.



No. LXVII.

*Christ pays the half shekel as*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVII.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## MARK.

No. LXVIII.

*Christ's discourse, occasioned by the dispute,*

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

## CHAP. IX.

33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

---

No. LXVII. *tribute for the service of the temple.*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. LXVIII. *who was greatest in the kingdom of heaven.*

---

CHAP. IX.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

CHAP. XXII. 24. *And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.*

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

CHAP. XVIII. 16. *But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.*

No. LXVIII. *Christ's discourse, occasioned by the dispute, with*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVIII.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

CHAP. XIX. 14. *But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.*

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

CHAP. XX. 26. *But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.*

27 *And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:*

CHAP. XXIII. 11. *But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.*

12 *And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.*

And whoso shall receive one little child in my name receive me.

CHAP. X. 42. *And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.*

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth me, but him that sent me.

CHAP. X. 14. *But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.*

CHAP. X. 16. *And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.*

38 And John answered him saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

LXVIII. *was greatest in the kingdom of heaven (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

8 And said unto them, Who-  
ever shall receive this child in  
name receiveth me: and  
whosoever shall receive me re-  
ceiveth him that sent me: for he  
that is least among you all, the  
same shall be great.

49 And John answered and  
said, Master, we saw one casting  
out devils in thy name; and we  
forbad him, because he followeth  
not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him,  
forbid him not: for he that is  
not against us is for us.

CHAP. XI. 23. *He that is not  
with me is against me: and  
he that gathereth not with me  
scattereth.*

## CHAP. XVII.

1 THEN said he unto the dis-  
ciples, It is impossible but that  
tribulations will come: but woe unto  
him, through whom they come!  
It were better for him that  
millstone were hanged about  
his neck, and he cast into the  
sea, than that he should offend  
one of these little ones.

CHAP. XII. 44. *Jesus cried  
and said, He that believeth on  
me, believeth not on me, but on  
him that sent me.*

CHAP. XIII. 20. *Verily, verily,  
I say unto you, He that receiveth  
whomsoever I send receiveth me;  
and he that receiveth me receiveth  
him that sent me.*



No. LXVIII. *Christ's discourse, occasioned by the dispute, who*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVIII.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences ! for it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh !

*See chap. xxvi. 24.*

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

CHAP. V. 29. *And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.*

30 *And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.*

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye ? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray ?

## MARK.

## CHAP. IX.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out : it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire :

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.



---

No. LXVIII. *was greatest in the kingdom of heaven (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 56. *For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.*

CHAP. XIX. 10. *For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.*

CHAP. XV. 4. *What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?*

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

CHAP. XII. 47. *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*

No. LXVIII. *Christ's discourse, occasioned by the dispute, who*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVIII.

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the Church: but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

## MARK.

---

No. LXVIII. *was greatest in the kingdom of heaven (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVII. 3. *Take heed to yourselves : If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive him.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 17. *It is also written in your law, That the testimony of two men is true.*

CHAP. XX. 23. *Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them ; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.*

No. LXIX. *Christ answers Peter's question :—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVIII.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

CHAP. VI. 14. *For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you :*

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

## MARK.

CHAP. XI. 25. *And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.*

No. LXIX.

*how often we must forgive?*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 4. *And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.*



No. LXIX.

*Christ answers Peter's question :—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XVIII.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me :

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

*See chap. v. verses 25, 26, No. 28, p. 61. And see chap. vi. verses 12, 14, No. 28, p. 66.*

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## MARK.

\*\*\* Nos. LXX. to LXXXIV. contain single scattered accounts, recorded only by ST. LUKE, some of which belong to the three or four last months of the life of Christ; others to an earlier period, and which are not arranged according to the order of time.

No. LXX.

*Christ is rejected*

CHAP. XVI. 19. *So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.*

No. LXIX.      *how often we must forgive? (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 36. *Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.*

No. LXX.      *by the Samaritans.*

CHAP. IX.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. *See No. 21, p. 45.*

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

No. LXX.

*Christ is rejected*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. LXXI.

*Christ answers the question :—*

CHAP. XIX. 16. *And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?*

CHAP. XXII. 35. *Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,*

No. LXX.

*by the Samaritans (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. IX.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

## JOHN.

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

CHAP. XII. 47. *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*

No. LXXI.

*who is our neighbour?*

## CHAP. X.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

No. LXXI.

*Christ answers the question :—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. LXXII.

*Christ visits Martha a second time :—*

CHAP. VII. 21. *Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.*

CHAP. VI. 19. *Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal :*

20 *But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal :*

21 *For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

CHAP. XVI. 26. *For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*



No. LXXI.

*who is our neighbour? (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. X.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

## JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 9. *Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.*

No. LXXII.

*his mild reproof for her anxious care.*

## CHAP. X.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI. 1. *Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.*

CHAP. XII. 2. *There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.*

3 *Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.*

No. LXXIII. *Christ teaches his disciples to pray.*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. VI. 9. *After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name:*

10 *Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*

11 *Give us this day our daily bread.*

12 *And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.*

13 *And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

CHAP. VII. 7. *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:*

CHAP. XXI. 22. *And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive.*

CHAP. VII. 9. *Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?*

CHAP. XI. 24. *Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*

No. LXXIII.

*Christ teaches his disciples to pray.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

1 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 7. *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.*

---

No. LXXIII. *Christ teaches his disciples to pray (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. LXXIV. *Christ's warning against covetousness—*

---

CHAP. VI. 20. *But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal :*

No. LXXIII. *Christ teaches his disciples to pray (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XI.

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

## JOHN.

No. LXXIV. *requested to judge—parable of the rich man.*

## CHAP. XII.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.



---

No. LXXIV.      *Christ's warning against being*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. VI. 21. *For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.*

25 *Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?*

## MARK.

CHAP. VI. 33. *But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

CHAP. XIX. 21. *Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.*

No. LXXIV. *over careful of worldly things.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XII.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

## JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXIV. 43. *But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.*

44 *Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.*

CHAP. XXV. 13. *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.*

CHAP. XXIV. 45. *Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?*

CHAP. XXV. 21. *His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.*

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.*

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.*

No. LXXIV.

*necessity of watchfulness.*

LUKE.

CHAP. XII.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning ;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding ; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also : for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all ?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season ?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIV. 48. *But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;*

51 *And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XX. 22. *But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.*

CHAP. X. 34. *Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.*

35 *For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.*

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 38. *But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?*



No. LXXIV. *necessity of watchfulness (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XII.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

## JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 41. *Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.*

CHAP. XV. 22. *If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.*

CHAP. VII. 43. *So there was a division among the people because of him.*

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.*

CHAP. X. 19. *There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.*

No. LXXIV.

*Christ's warning—*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XVI. 2. *He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather : for the sky is red.*

MARK.

CHAP. V. 25. *Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.*

---

No. LXXV. *Christ's discourse on being told of Pilate mingling*


---

No. LXXIV. *necessity of watchfulness (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XII.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

## JOHN.

No. LXXV. *the blood of the Galilæans with their sacrifices.*

## CHAP. XIII.

1 THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

No. LXXV.

*The fruitless fig tree.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXI. 19. *And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.*

No. LXXVI.

*Christ healeth an infirm woman.*

CHAP. XII. 10. *And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.*

CHAP. III. 2. *And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.*

No. LXXV.

*The fruitless fig tree.*

LUKE.

CHAP. XIII.

6 He spake also this parable ;  
A certain *man* had a fig tree  
planted in his vineyard ; and he  
came and sought fruit thereon,  
and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser  
of his vineyard, Behold, these  
three years I come seeking fruit  
on this fig tree, and find none :  
cut it down ; why cumbereth it  
the ground ?

8 And he answering said unto  
him, Lord, let it alone this year  
also, till I shall dig about it, and  
dung *it* :

9 And if it bear fruit, *well* :  
and if not, *then* after that thou  
shalt cut it down.

JOHN.

No. LXXVI.

*Christ healeth an infirm woman.*

CHAP. XIII.

10 And he was teaching in  
one of the synagogues on the  
sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a  
woman which had a spirit of in-  
firmity eighteen years, and was  
bowed together, and could in no  
wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her,  
he called *her to him*, and said  
unto her, Woman, thou art loosed  
from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on  
her : and immediately she was  
made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the syna-  
gogue answered with indignation,  
because that Jesus had healed on  
the sabbath day, and said unto  
the people, There are six days in  
which men ought to work : in  
them therefore come and be  
healed, and not on the sabbath  
day.



---

No. LXXVI. *Christ healeth an infirm woman*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIII. 31. *Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field :*

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Another parable spake he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.*

CHAP. IX. 35. *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 30. *And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God ? or with what comparison shall we compare it ?*

CHAP. VI. 6. *And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.*

No. LXXVI. *Christ healeth an infirm woman (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIII.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

## JOHN.

No. LXXVII. *Christ answers the question—*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. VII. 13. *Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:*

CHAP. XXV. 10. *And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.*

CHAP. XXV. 12. *But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.*

CHAP. VII. 23. *And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*

CHAP. XXV. 41. *Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:*

CHAP. XXIV. 51. *And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XIII. 42. *And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. VIII. 11. *And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.*

12 *But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. XIX. 30. *But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.*

CHAP. XX. 16. *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.*

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 31. *But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.*

No. LXXVII. *whether few or many will be saved?*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIII.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 34. *Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.*

CHAP. VIII. 21. *Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.*

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.*

No. LXXVIII. *Christ's message to Herod—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXIII. 37. *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!*

CHAP. XXI. 9. *And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.*

CHAP. XI. 10. *Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.*

No. LXXIX. *Christ dines with a Pharisee on the sabbath day:—*

CHAP. XII. 10. *And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.*



No. LXXVIII. *his lamentation over Jerusalem.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIII.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence : for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following : for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee ; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not !

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate : and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 13. *Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna : Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.*

No. LXXIX. *His actions and discourses on that occasion.*

## CHAP. XIV.

1 AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day ?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go ;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day ?

---

No. LXXIX. *Christ dines with a Pharisee on the sabbath :—his*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXIII. 12. *And who-  
soever shall exalt himself shall  
be abased; and he that shall  
humble himself shall be exalted.*

CHAP. XXII. 2. *The king-  
dom of heaven is like unto a cer-  
tain king, which made a marriage  
for his son,*

No. LXXIX. *actions and discourses on that occasion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIV.

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms ; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room ; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place ; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room ; and when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher : then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours ; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind :

14 And thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot recompense thee : for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many ;

## JOHN.

---

No. LXXIX. *Christ dines with a Pharisee on the sabbath:—his*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXI. 43. *Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.*

CHAP. XXII. 8. *Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.*

CHAP. X. 37. *He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.*

---

No. LXXIX. *actions and discourses on that occasion (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIV.

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

## JOHN.



---

No. LXXIX. *Christ dines with a Pharisee on the sabbath :—his*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XVI. 24. *Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

CHAP. V. 13. *Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 34. *And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me.*

CHAP. IX. 50. *Salt is good. but if the salt have lost his salt-ness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.*

CHAP. IX. 49. *For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.*

No. LXXIX. *actions and discourses on that occasion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIV.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

CHAP. IX. 23. *And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.*

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## JOHN.

No. LXXX.

*Christ dines with Publicans—*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. IX. 10. *And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many Publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.*

CHAP. XVIII. 12. *How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?*

## MARK.

No. LXXX.

*parable of the lost sheep.*

LUKE.

CHAP. XV.

1 THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

CHAP. V. 32. *I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

JOHN.

No. LXXX.      *Christ dines with Publicans—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.



No. LXXX.

*parable of the profligate son.*

LUKE.

CHAP. XV.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger !

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet :

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and let us eat, and be merry :

JOHN.

No. LXXX.

*Christ dines with publicans—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. LXXX. *parable of the prodigal son (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XV.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

## JOHN.

---

No. LXXXI.      *The parable of the unjust steward.*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. VI. 19. *Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal :*

CHAP. XXV. 21. *His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.*

No. LXXXI. *The parable of the unjust steward.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 36. *While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.*



No. LXXXI. *The parable of the unjust steward (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. VI. 24. *No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.*

CHAP. IV. 17. *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*

CHAP. XI. 12. *And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.*

13 *For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.*

CHAP. V. 18. *For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

32 *But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.*

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 11. *And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.*

No. LXXXI. *The parable of the unjust steward (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVI.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

CHAP. VII. 29. *And all the people that heard him, and the Publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.*

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

## JOHN.

---

No. LXXXI. *The parable of the unjust steward (continued.)*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIX. 9. *And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 44. *Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.*

No. LXXXI. *his doctrine against the Pharisees (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVI.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

CHAP. VI. 24. *But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.*

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

## JOHN.

---

No. LXXXI. *Christ instructs his disciples on the use of riches—*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. LXXXII.

*Christ's discourse on the*

---

CHAP. XVII. 20. *And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.*

CHAP. XXI. 21. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.*

CHAP. XXV. 30. *And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

CHAP. IX. 23. *Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.*

CHAP. XI. 23. *For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.*



No. LXXXI. *his doctrine against the Pharisees (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVI.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## JOHN.

CHAP. V. 39. *Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.*

45 *Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.*

CHAP. XII. 10. *But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;*

11 *Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.*

No. LXXXII. *extraordinary effects of faith.*

## CHAP. XVII.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

*See chap. xii. verse 37.*

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

---

No. LXXXIII. *Christ heals ten lepers, of whom the*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. VIII. 4. *And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

CHAP. IX. 22. *But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.*

## MARK.

CHAP. V. 34. *And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.*

CHAP. X. 52. *And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.*

No. LXXXIII.

*Samaritan alone returned thanks.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVII.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

*See chap. ix. 51, 52.*

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off :

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

CHAP. V. 14. *And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

CHAP. VII. 50. *And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.*

CHAP. VIII. 48. *And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.*

CHAP. XVIII. 42. *And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. IV. 4. *And he must needs go through Samaria.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. IX. 15. *And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.*

CHAP. XXIV. 23. *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.*

CHAP. XXIV. 27. *For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

CHAP. XXIV. 37. *But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 21. *And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:*

CHAP. VIII. 31. *And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.*

CHAP. IX. 31. *For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.*

CHAP. X. 33. *Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.*

No. LXXXIV. *the kingdom of God should come.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVII.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation :

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here ! or, lo there ! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here ; or, see there : go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

CHAP. XXI. 8. *And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and the time draweth near : go ye not therefore after them.*

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven ; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

CHAP. IX. 22. *Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.*

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 12. *While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name : those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition ; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*



No. LXXXIV. *Christ answers the question, when*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIV. 17. *Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house :*

CHAP. X. 39. *He that findeth his life shall lose it : and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.*

CHAP. XVI. 25. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.*

CHAP. XXIV. 40. *Then shall two be in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

41 *Two women shall be grinding at the mill ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

CHAP. XXIV. 28. *For where-soever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 15. *And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house :*

16 *And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.*

CHAP. VIII. 35. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.*

No. LXXXIV. *the kingdom of God should come (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVII.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

CHAP. IX. 24. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.*

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

CHAP. XXI. 36. *Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 25. *He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.*

---

No. LXXXIV. *Christ answers the question, &c.—(continued).*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. LXXXIV. *Parable of the unjust judge.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVIII.

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man :

3 And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while : but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man ;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

CHAP. XI. 8. *I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.*

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others :

CHAP. X. 29. *But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ?*

CHAP. XVI. 15. *And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men ; but God knoweth your hearts : for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.*

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

## JOHN.

No. LXXXIV. *Christ answers the question, &c.—(continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXIII. 12. *And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.*

No. LXXXV.

*Christ answers the question*

## CHAP. XIX.

1 AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

CHAP. XII. 15. *But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;*

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

## CHAP. X.

1 AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.



No. LXXXIV. *Parable of the Pharisee and Publican.*

LUKE.

CHAP. XVIII.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

CHAP. XIV. 11. *For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

JOHN.

## No. LXXXV.

*relative to divorces.*

CHAP. X. 40. *And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.*

CHAP. XI. 7. *Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIX.

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

*See chap. v. verses 31, 32.*

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

---

No. LXXXV.      *relative to divorces (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XVI. 18. *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.*

No. LXXXV.

*Christ answers the question*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIX.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIX.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

CHAP. XVIII. 3. *And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.*

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

## CHAP. X.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Who-soever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein,

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

---

No. LXXXV.      *relative to divorces (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

---

No. LXXXVI.      *in his arms and blesses them.*

---

CHAP. XVIII.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIX.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God*: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

CHAP. XV. 4. *For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.*

CHAP. XXII. 39. *And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

CHAP. VI. 19. *Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:*

20 *But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:*

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

No. LXXXVII.

*attain eternal life*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVIII.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

CHAP. X. 25. *And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?*

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is, God.*

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

CHAP. XII. 33. *Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.*

CHAP. XVI. 9. *And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.*

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

## JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIX.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

CHAP. XIII. 22. *He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.*

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

CHAP. IV. 20. *And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.*

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say, unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

---

No. LXXXVII.      *attain eternal life (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XVIII.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, He said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God !

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved ?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

CHAP. I. 37. *For with God nothing shall be impossible.*

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

*See chap. v., verses 11, 28, 29, and 30.*

## JOHN.



No. LXXXVII. *Parable of the labourers in the vineyard.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XIX.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX. 16. *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.*

CHAP. XXI. 31. *Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.*

32 *For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.*

## CHAP. XX.

1 FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that shall ye receive.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.



No. LXXXVII.

*Christ teacheth, &c.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XX.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

CHAP. VI. 23. *But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!*

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

CHAP. XXII. 14. *For many are called, but few are chosen.*

## MARK.

No. LXXXVII.

*in the vineyard (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XX.

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

CHAP. XVI. 21. *From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.*

CHAP. XVII. 22. *And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men.*

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

CHAP. XXVII. 2. *And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

CHAP. VIII. 31. *And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.*

CHAP. IX. 31. *For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.*

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

No. LXXXVIII.

*on his approaching death.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

CHAP. IX. 22. *Saying, the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.*

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on :

CHAP. XXIII. 1. *And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.*

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death : and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things : and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

CHAP. II. 50. *And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.*

CHAP. IX. 45. *But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not : and they feared to ask him of that saying.*

CHAP. XII. 12. *On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,*

CHAP. X. 6. *This parable spake Jesus unto them : but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.*

CHAP. XII. 16. *These things understood not his disciples at the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.*



No. LXXXIX. *Christ answers the mother of Zebedee's children—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XX.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

CHAP. IV. 21. *And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.*

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

CHAP. XIX. 28. *And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*

22 But Jesus answered and said, ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

CHAP. XXVI. 39. *And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

42 *He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

CHAP. XIV. 36. *And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.*

No. LXXXIX.

*teaches his disciples to be lowly.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XXII. 42. *Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me : nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.*

CHAP. XII. 50. *But I have a baptism to be baptized with ; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished !*

CHAP. XVIII. 11. *Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father hath given me shall I not drink it ?*

No. LXXXIX. *Christ answers the mother of Zebedee's children—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XX.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

CHAP. XXV. 34. *Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.*

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

CHAP. XXIII. 11. *But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.*

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

CHAP. XVIII. 4. *Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.*

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

CHAP. XXVI. 28. *For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

39 And they say unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

No. LXXXIX. *teaches his disciples to be lowly (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XXII. 24. *And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.*

25 *And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors.*

CHAP. IX. 48. *And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.*

CHAP. XXII. 27. *For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.*

CHAP. XIII. 4. *He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.*

CHAP. XIII. 14. *If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.*

CHAP. XI. 51. *And this spake he not of himself: but, being high priest that year, he prophesied That Jesus should die for that nation;*

52 *And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.*

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

Nos. XC. to XCIII.—Supplement of several Events and Discourses omitted by the three first Evangelists, which took place at Jerusalem, and which belong to the period between LIII., LIV. and LXXXIX.

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XII. 46. *While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.*

MARK.

CHAP. III. 31. *There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.*

CHAP. III. 21. *And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

1 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

CHAP. V. 16. *And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.*

18 *Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.*

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 *For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.*

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. See v. 30.

CHAP. II. 4. *Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.*

CHAP. VIII. 20. *These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.*

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

CHAP. XV. 19. *If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.*

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXI. 46. *But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 16. *And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. III. 19. *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

## CHAP. VII.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

CHAP. XI. 56. *Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?*

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.*

CHAP. X. 19. *There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.*

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

CHAP. IX. 22. *These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIII. 54. *And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?*

## MARK.

CHAP. VI. 2. *And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. IV. 22. *And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 42. *Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.*

CHAP. XIX. 38. *And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.*

## CHAP. VII.

14 *Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.*

15 *And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?*

16 *Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.*

CHAP. III. 11. *Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.*

CHAP. VIII. 28. *Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.*

CHAP. XII. 49. *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

CHAP. XIV. 10. *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.*

24 *He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.*



---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XII. 14. *Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.*

CHAP. III. 6. *And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VII.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

CHAP. VIII. 43. *Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.*

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

CHAP. V. 41. *I receive not honour from men.*

CHAP. VIII. 50. *And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.*

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? See notes on verse 1.

CHAP. I. 17. *For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.*

CHAP. X. 31. *Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.*

39 *Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,*

CHAP. XI. 53. *Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.*

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

CHAP. VIII. 48. *Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?*

52 *Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.*

CHAP. X. 20. *And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 55. *Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?*

CHAP. VI. 3. *Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VII.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

CHAP. V. 8 *Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.*

9 *And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.*

16 *And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.*

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

CHAP. VIII. 15. *Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.*

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. *See verse 15.*

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

CHAP. IV. 22. *And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XI. 18. *And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him : for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIX. 47. *And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,*

CHAP. XX. 19. *And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 14. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.*

CHAP. V. 43. *I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.*

CHAP. VIII. 42. *Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.*

CHAP. V. 32. *There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.*

CHAP. VIII. 26. *I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.*

CHAP. I. 18. *No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.*

CHAP. VIII. 55. *Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.*

## CHAP. VII.

29 *But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.*

CHAP. X. 15. *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

30 *Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. See verses 19 and 44.*

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XII. 23. *And all the  
people were amazed, and said,  
Is not this the Son of David?*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 37. *I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.*

20 *These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.*

## CHAP. VII.

31 *And many of the people believed on him, and said, when Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?*

CHAP. III. 2. *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*

CHAP. VIII. 30. *As he spake these words, many believed on him.*

32 *The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.*

33 *Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.*

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.*

CHAP. XVI. 16. *A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.*

34 *Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.*

CHAP. VIII. 21. *Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.*

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VII.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

CHAP. VI. 35. *And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.*

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

CHAP. IV. 14. *But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.*

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

CHAP. XVI. 7. *Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.*

CHAP. XII. 16. *These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.*



---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. II. 5. *And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa : for thus it is written by the prophet,*

CHAP. VII. 29. *For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 16. *And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.*

CHAP. II. 4. *And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)*

CHAP. IV. 22. *And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. See verse 12.

CHAP. I. 21. *And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

CHAP. IV. 42. *And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world*

CHAP. VI. 69. *And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.*

CHAP. I. 46. *And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.*

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 15. *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles ;*

CHAP. XXI. 1. *And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,*

CHAP. V. 1. *And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his disciples came unto him :*

2 *And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,*

CHAP. XIX. 8. *He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it was not so.*

CHAP. XIX. 3. *The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?*

CHAP. XI. 1. *And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,*

No. XC. *at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXI. 37. *And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.*

CHAP. XI. 53. *And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:*

54 *Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.*

CHAP. XX. 20. *And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.*

23 *But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VII.

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? *See verse 13.*

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 16. *The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*

CHAP. VI. 16. *But when Herod heard thereof, he said, it is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIII. 17. *And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed : and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.*

CHAP. IX. 56. *For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.*

CHAP. V. 32. *I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

CHAP. I. 78. *Through the tender mercy of our God ; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,*

79 *To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

CHAP. II. 32. *A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VIII.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee : go, and sin no more.

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world ; but that the world through him might be saved.*

CHAP. V. 14. *Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.*

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

CHAP. I. 4. *In him was life ; and the life was the light of men.*

5 *And the light shineth in darkness ; and the darkness comprehended it not.*

9 *That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.*

CHAP. III. 19. *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

CHAP. IX. 5. *As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.*

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 35. *Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.*

36 *While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.*

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.*

## CHAP. VIII.

13 *The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy record is not true.*

CHAP. V. 31. *If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.*

14 *Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true : for I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.*

CHAP. VII. 28. *Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am : and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.*

CHAP. IX. 29. *We know that God spake unto Moses, as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.*

15 *Ye judge after the flesh ; I judge no man. See verse 11.*

CHAP. VII. 24. *Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.*

CHAP. XII. 47. *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not : for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*

CHAP. XII. 14. *And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you ?*

---

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XVIII. 16. *But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.*

CHAP. XI. 25. *At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.*

CHAP. XXVII. 6. *And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.*

CHAP. XII. 41. *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. X. 21. *In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.*

22 *All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XX. 19. *And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.*

JOHN.

CHAP. XVIII. 36. *Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.*

CHAP. VIII.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. *See verse 29.*

CHAP. XVI. 32. *Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.*

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

CHAP. V. 37. *And, the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. *See verse 55.*

CHAP. XVI. 3. *And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.*

CHAP. XIV. 7. *If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.*

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.



---

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXIII. 39. *For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.*

CHAP. XXIV. 23. *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.*

24 *For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*

CHAP. XVI. 16. *He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVI. 26. *And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 30. *Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.*

CHAP. VII. 8. *Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.*

## CHAP. VIII.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. *See verse 24.*

CHAP. VII. 34. *Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.*

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.*

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

CHAP. III. 31. *He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.*

CHAP. XV. 19. *If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.*

CHAP. XVII. 16. *They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. *See verse 21.*

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXVII. 50. *Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.*

51 *And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;*

52 *And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,*

53 *And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.*

54 *Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXII. 67. *Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe :*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. VIII.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, *Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.*

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you : but he that sent me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

CHAP. III. 32. *And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth ; and no man receiveth his testimony.*

CHAP. XV. 15. *Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth : but I have called you friends ; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.*

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself ; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

CHAP. III. 14. *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.*

CHAP. XII. 32. *And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.*

CHAP. V. 19. *Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.*

30 *I can of mine own self do nothing : as I hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

CHAP. XVII. 5. *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye him.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. III. 11. *Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.*

CHAP. VIII.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. See verse 16.

CHAP. XIV. 10. *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.*

11 *Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.*

CHAP. IV. 34. *Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

CHAP. V. 30. *I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.*

CHAP. VI. 38. *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

CHAP. VII. 31. *And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?*

CHAP. X. 42. *And many believed on him there.*

CHAP. XI. 45. *Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIV. 13. *But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*

CHAP. III. 9. *And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.*

## MARK.

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. IV. 18. *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,*

JOHN.

CHAP. VIII.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? *See* verse 39.

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. *See* verse 40.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. *See* verses 26, 28.

CHAP. XIV. 24. *He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.*

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father; Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 38. *The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one:*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VIII.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

CHAP. XVI. 27. *For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.*

CHAP. XVII. 8. *For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.*

25 *O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.*

CHAP. V. 43. *I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.*

CHAP. VII. 28. *Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.*

29 *But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.*

43 *Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.*

CHAP. VII. 17. *If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.*

44 *Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*



No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXI. 25. *The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?*

CHAP. XV. 7. *Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,*

CHAP. XII. 24. *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.*

CHAP. III. 15. *And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.*

16 *And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:*

17 *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XI. 31. *And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VIII.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

CHAP. X. 26. *But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.*

27 *My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:*

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

CHAP. VII. 20. *The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?*

CHAP. X. 20. *And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?*

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

CHAP. V. 41. *I receive not honour from men.*

CHAP. VII. 18. *He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.*

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

CHAP. V. 24. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.*

CHAP. II. 26. *And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XII. 6. *But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.*

41 *The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.*

42 *The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.*

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

No. XC. at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 22. *All things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

24 *For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 26. *And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?*

## CHAP. VIII.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets ; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead ? and the prophets are dead : whom makest thou thyself ?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing : it is my Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, that he is your God : See verses 13 and 42.

CHAP. XVI. 14. *He shall glorify me : for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.*

CHAP. XVII. 1. *These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.*

55 Yet ye have not known him ; but I know him : and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day : and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham ?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

CHAP. XVII. 5. *And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. IV. 30. *But he passing through the midst of them went his way.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 24. *Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.*

## CHAP. VIII.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. X. 31. *Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.*

39 *Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,*

CHAP. XI. 8. *His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?*

## CHAP. IX.

1 AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? *See* verse 34.

3 *Jesus* answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

CHAP. XI. 4. *When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.*

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

CHAP. IV. 34. *Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IV. 16. *The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. II. 32. *A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. V. 19. *Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.*

36 *But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.*

CHAP. XI. 9. *Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.*

CHAP. XII. 35. *Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.*

CHAP. XVII. 4. *I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.*

## CHAP. IX.

5 *As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.*

CHAP. I. 5. *And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.*

9 *That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.*

CHAP. III. 19. *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

CHAP. VIII. 12. *Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. VII. 33. *And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;*

CHAP. VIII. 23. *And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.*

CHAP. X. 46. *And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVIII. 35. *And it came to pass, that as he was coming nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging :*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 35. *Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.*

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.*

## CHAP. IX.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged ?

9 Some said, This is he : others said, He is like him : but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he ? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.



---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

CHAP. III. 2. *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*

CHAP. VII. 12. *And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.*

43 *So there was a division among the people because of him.*

CHAP. X. 19. *There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.*

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

CHAP. IV. 19. *The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

---

No. XC.     *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVII. 39. *And they  
that passed by reviled him, wag-  
ging their heads,*

CHAP. XXVI. 61. *And said,  
This fellow said, I am able to  
destroy the temple of God, and  
to build it in three days.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

CHAP. VII. 13. *Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.*

CHAP. XII. 42. *Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.*

*See chap. xix. 38.*

CHAP. XVI. 2. *They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.*

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

CHAP. XV. 2. *And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.*

CHAP. XIX. 7. *And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.*

CHAP. XXIII. 2. *And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.*

---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIV. 33. *Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.*

CHAP. XVI. 16. *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.*

CHAP. I. 1. *The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 14. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.*

## CHAP. IX.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

CHAP. III. 10. *Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?*

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

CHAP. X. 36. *Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?*

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

CHAP. IV. 26. *Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.*

---

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXVIII. 17. *And when they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.*

CHAP. XIII. 13. *Therefore speak I to them in parables : because they seeing see not ; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.*

15 *For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed ; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.*

CHAP. VII. 15. *Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXIV. 52. *And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy :*

CHAP. II. 34. *And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against ;*

CHAP. I. 79. *To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

CHAP. IV. 18. *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor ; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.*

CHAP. VII. 21. *And in the same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits ; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. IX.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see ; and that they which see might be made blind.

CHAP. V. 22. *For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son :*

27 *And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.*

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world ; but that the world through him might be saved.*

CHAP. XII. 47. *And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not : for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.*

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. XV. 22. *If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin : but now they have no cloke for their sin.*

24 *If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.*

## CHAP. X.

1 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

No. XC. *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XVI. 24. *Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

CHAP. XVIII. 11. *For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.*

CHAP. XX. 28. *Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

CHAP. VII. 15. *Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

CHAP. X. 16. *Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.*



No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. X.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

CHAP. XIV. 6. *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

CHAP. XIX. 10. *For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.*



---

No. XC.      *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XX. 28. *Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

CHAP. IX. 34. *But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.*

CHAP. III. 21. *And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.*

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. X.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

*See No. 47.*

CHAP. XV. 13. *Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.*

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

CHAP. II. 19. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*

CHAP. VI. 38. *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

CHAP. XV. 10. *If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.*

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

CHAP. VII. 43. *So there was a division among the people because of him.*

CHAP. IX. 16. *Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.*

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

No. XC.     *Christ's actions and discourses at Jerusalem,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. XC.

*at a feast of tabernacles (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 20. *The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?*

CHAP. VIII. 48. *Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?*

52 *Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.*

CHAP. X.

21 *Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?*

CHAP. IX. 6. *When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.*

7 *And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.*

32 *Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.*

33 *If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.*

---

No. XCI. *Christ discourses at Jerusalem, at the festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 3. *And said unto him, art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?*

CHAP. XVI. 24. *Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.*

CHAP. XIII. 22. *For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.*



No. XCI

*of the dedication of the temple.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. III. 15. *And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;*

CHAP. XXII. 67. *Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.*

70 *Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.*

CHAP. XIII. 27. *But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not, whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.*

CHAP. XXII. 31. *And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:*

32 *But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. X.

22 *And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.*

23 *And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.*

24 *Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.*

25 *Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.*

CHAP. III. 2. *The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.*

CHAP. V. 36. *But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.*

26 *But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.*

CHAP. VIII. 47. *He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.*

27 *My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:*

28 *And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.*

CHAP. VI. 37. *All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.*

---

No. XCI. *Christ discourses at Jerusalem, at the festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

5 *The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.*

No. XCI. *of the dedication of the temple (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 11. *And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.*

12 *While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.*

CHAP. XVIII. 9. *That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.*

## CHAP. X.

29 *My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.*

CHAP. XIV. 28. *Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.*

*See chap. xvii. 2, 6, &c.*

30 *I and my Father are one.*

*See verse 28.*

31 *Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.*

CHAP. VIII. 59. *Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

32 *Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?*

33 *The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.*

---

No. XCI. *Christ discourses at Jerusalem, at the festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. V. 18. *For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

CHAP. XXIV. 35. *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.*

No. XCI. *of the dedication of the temple (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVI. 17. *And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.*

CHAP. I. 35. *And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. V. 18. *Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.*

## CHAP. X.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

CHAP. VI. 27. *Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.*

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

CHAP. V. 37. *And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.*

CHAP. VIII. 42. *Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.*

CHAP. V. 17. *But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.*

And see verse 25.

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

CHAP. XV. 24. *If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.*



---

No. XCI. *Christ discourses at Jerusalem, at the festival*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IV. 23. *And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

24 *And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy ; and he healed them.*

25 *And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee ; and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.*

No. XCI. of the dedication of the temple (continued.)

## LUKE.

CHAP. IV. 29. *And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.*

30 *But he passing through the midst of them went his way,*

CHAP. XII. 1. *In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. X.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works : that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. *See No. 25.*

CHAP. XIV. 10. *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.*

11 *Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.*

CHAP. XVII. 21. *That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.*

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, *see verse 31.*

CHAP. VII. 30. *Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.*

44 *And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.*

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

CHAP. I. 28. *These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.*

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

CHAP. III. 30. *He must increase, but I must decrease.*

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. VIII. 30. *As he spake these words, many believed on him.*

*See chap. xi. 45, p. 236.*

No. XCII.

*Christ raises Lazarus from the dead.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXI. 17. *And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.*

CHAP. XXVI. 6. *Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,*

7 *There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XIV. 3. *And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.*

## No. XCII.

*Christ raises Lazarus from the dead.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVI. 20. *And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.*

CHAP. X. 38. *Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.*

39 *And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.*

CHAP. VII. 37. *And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,*

38 *And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet and anointed them with the ointment.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. *See No. 72, p. 162.*

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

CHAP. XII. 3. *Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.*

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

CHAP. IX. 3. *Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.*

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. *See chap. x. 40.*

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? *See chap. x. 31. No. 90, p. 217.*

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. *See chap. ix. 4, No. 89.*

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

---

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. IX. 24. *He said unto them, Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.*

CHAP. XXVI. 35. *Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IX. 23. *Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.*



No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXII. 33. *And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 35. *Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.*

## CHAP. XI.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. *See chap. ix. 31, p. 222.*

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

---

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

*See Matt. xxii. 23 to 32.*

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIV. 14. *And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.*

CHAP. XXIII. 43. *And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

CHAP. V. 29. *And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.*

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

CHAP. V. 21. *For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.*

39 *Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.*

40 *And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.*

CHAP. VI. 44. *No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.*

CHAP. I. 4. *In him was life; and the life was the light of men.*

CHAP. VI. 35. *And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.*

CHAP. XIV. 6. *Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

CHAP. III. 36. *He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

26 *And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?*

---

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued).*

---

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XVI. 16. *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.*

MARK.

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 19. *And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

CHAP. IV. 42. *And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

69 *And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.*

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. *See verse 19.*

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. *See verse 21.*

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,



---

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVI. 53. *Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels ?*

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XIX. 41. *And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,*

CHAP. XXIII. 35. *And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.*

39 *And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.*

CHAP. VII. 14. *And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? *See chap. x. 21, No. 90, p. 226.*

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

CHAP. XII. 30. *Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.*

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. *See chap. xx. verse 7.*

---

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. XCIII.

*Christ returns to Ephraim.*

---

CHAP. XXVI. 3. *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,*

No. XCII. *Christ raises Lazarus from the dead (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VII. 15. *And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 7. *And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.*

## CHAP. XI.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

CHAP. II. 23. *Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.*

CHAP. X. 42. *And many believed on him there.*

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

CHAP. XII. 11. *Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.*

18 *For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.*

## No. XCIII.

*Christ returns to Ephraim.*

CHAP. XXII. 2. *And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.*

CHAP. XXI. 20. *And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.*

24 *And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.*

## CHAP. XI.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

CHAP. XII. 19. *The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.*

No. XCIII. *Christ returns to Ephraim (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXIII. 35. *That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.*

33 *Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.*

CHAP. XXVII. 25. *Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.*

CHAP. XX. 28. *Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

CHAP. XXV. 31. *When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :*

32 *And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :*

33 *And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*

CHAP. XXVI. 59. *Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death ;*

## MARK.

CHAP. III. 6. *And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.*

CHAP. XIV. 1. *After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread : and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.*



No. XCIII. *Christ returns to Ephraim (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. III. 2. *Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.*

CHAP. XXIV. 46. *And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day :*

CHAP. II. 32. *A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XI.

49 And one of them, *named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,*

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.*

CHAP. XVIII. 14. *Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.*

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

CHAP. X. 16. *And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.*

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, unto a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

CHAP. VII. 1. *After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.*

No. XCIV. *Christ restores two blind men to sight.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XX.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

CHAP. IX. 27. *And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.*

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. IX. 22. *But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. X.

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. V. 34. *And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.*

No. XCIV. *Christ restores two blind men to sight.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging :

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him : and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight : thy faith hath saved thee.

CHAP. XVII. 19. *And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way : thy faith hath made thee whole.*

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God : and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. V. 26. *And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.*

CHAP. IX. 8. *The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged ?*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. I. 21. *And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.*

CHAP. IX. 12. *But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.*

13 *But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

CHAP. X. 6. *But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*

CHAP. XV. 24. *But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*

CHAP. XVIII. 11. *For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.*



No. XCV.

*Christ visits Zacchæus.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see *Jesus* who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when *Jesus* came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

CHAP. V. 30. *But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners.*

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And *Jesus* said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIV. 23. *Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.*



No. XCVI.

*Christ describes in a parable*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXV. 14. *For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.*

15 *And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.*

*See chap. xviii. 23, &c.*

19 *After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.*

21 *His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee a ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.*

CHAP. XIII. 34. *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

No. XCVI.

*the Jews who reject him.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

CHAP. XVI. 10. *He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.*

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:*

## JOHN.

CHAP. I. 11. *He came unto his own, and his own received him not.*

CHAP. XV. 18. *If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.*

23 *He that hateth me hateth my Father also.*

24 *If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXV. 24. *Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed :*

26 *His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed :*

CHAP. XII. 37. *For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.*

CHAP. XIII. 12. *For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance ; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.*

CHAP. XXV. 29. *For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance ; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.*

CHAP. XXI. 41. *They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.*

43 *Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.*

CHAP. XXII. 7. *But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth : and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 25. *For he that hath, to him shall be given : and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.*

No. XCVI. *the Jews who reject him (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

CHAP. VIII. 18. *Take heed therefore, how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.*

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XV. 1. *I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.*

3 *Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.*



No. XCVII.

*The Jews conspire against Christ,*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 After two days was *the feast* of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

No. XCVIII.

*Christ is anointed at*

## CHAP. XXVI.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

CHAP. XXI. 17. *And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.*

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

## CHAP. XIV.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.



No. XCVII. *and lay wait for him at the Passover.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXII. 1. *Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.*

2 *And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XI.

55 *And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.*

56 *Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?*

57 *Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.*

No. XCVIII. *Bethany by Mary.*

CHAP. XXIV. 50. *And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.*

*And see No. 49, page 120.*

CHAP. X. 38. *Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.*

CHAP. VII. 37. *And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,*

38 *And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.*

CHAP. VI. 16. *And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.*

2 *There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.*

3 *Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.*

4 *Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,*

5 *Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?*

6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.*

CHAP. XIII. 29. *For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.*

No. XCVIII.

*Christ is anointed at*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVI.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

CHAP. XXVIII. 20. *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.*

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

## MARK.

CHAP. XIV.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

No. XCIX.

*The Chief Priests consult*

No. XCVIII.

*Bethany by Mary (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XII.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.*

CHAP. XIV. 19. *Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.*

CHAP. XVI. 5. *But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?*

28 *I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.*

CHAP. XVII. 11. *And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.*

No. XCIX.

*to put Lazarus to death.*

CHAP. XVI. 31. *And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.*

CHAP. XII.

2 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

No. C.

*Christ's entry into Jerusalem.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

CHAP. XXIII. 39. *For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XI.

1 AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.



No. C.

*Christ's entry into Jerusalem.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as they went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.



No. C.

*Christ's entry into Jerusalem (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

CHAP. II. 23. *And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.*

CHAP. XXIV. 2. *And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 2. *And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*

## No. C. Christ's entry into Jerusalem (continued.)

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

See chap. xxi. 20.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

CHAP. XXI. 6. As for *these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that they had done these things unto him.*

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

CHAP. XI. 35. *Jesus wept.*

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle:

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

CHAP. XI. 47. *Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.*

48 *If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

CHAP. VII. 40. *Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.*

No. CI. *Christ drives out the sellers from the Temple—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XI.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

CHAP. I. 22. *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.*

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XIX.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. IV. 32. *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 18. *Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.*

CHAP. II. 14. *And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:*

15 *And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;*

CHAP. VII. 19. *Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?*

CHAP. VIII. 37. *I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.*



No. CI. *Christ drives out the sellers from the temple—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

CHAP. XVII. 20. *And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.*

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive.

CHAP. VII. 7. *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:*

CHAP. VI. 14. *For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XI.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.



No. CI.

*Curses a fig tree (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XVII. 6. *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should obey you.*

CHAP. XI. 9. *And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.*

CHAP. XIV. 13. *And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.*

CHAP. XV. 7. *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.*

CHAP. XVI. 24. *Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name : ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

CHAP. XIV. 5. *And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.*

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XI.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

CHAP. VI. 20. *For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.*

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

No. CII.

*by what power he does this?*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XX.

1 AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

## JOHN.

No. CII.

*Christ answers the question,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

CHAP. XXIII. 34. *Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

1 AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged a *place* for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

---

No. CII.      *by what power he does this? (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.



No. CII.

*Christ answers the question,*

## MATTHEW.

37 *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not !*

## CHAP. XXI.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

CHAP. XXVI. 3. *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,*

CHAP. XXVII. 1. *When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death :*

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

CHAP. XXVI. 50. *And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come ? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

---

No. CII.      *by what power he does this ? (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

12 And again he sent a third : and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do ? I will send my beloved son : it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir : come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them ?

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXI.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

CHAP. XI. 18. *And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.*

No. CII. *by what power he does this? (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XX.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

CHAP. VII. 16. *And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVIII. 12. *Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,*

CHAP. VII. 25. *Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?*

30 *Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come?*

44 *And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.*

40 *Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.*



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

CHAP. X. 11. *And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.*

13 *And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.*

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

## MARK.



No. CIII.

*festival of a king.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XIV. 16. *Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many :*

CHAP. XIX. 27. *But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XIII. 38. *The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;*

47 *Again, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.*

## CHAP. XXII.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. VIII. 12. *But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

CHAP. XX. 16. *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.*

## MARK.

No. CIII.

*festival of a king (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXII.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye hypocrites*?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

CHAP. XVII. 25. *He saith, yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?*

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

No. CIV.

*relative to tribute money.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XX.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

## JOHN.



No. CV.

*Christ answers the objection made by the*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXII.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed,

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

No. CV. *Sadducees, to the resurrection of the dead.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XX.

27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

## JOHN.

No. CV. *Christ answers the objection made by the*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXII.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

CHAP. VII. 28. *And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine :*

MARK.

CHAP. XII.

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living : ye therefore do greatly err.

No. CVI. *Christ answers the question, which*

CHAP. XXII.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was a lawyer*, asked him a *question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law ?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

CHAP. VII. 12. *Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them : for this is the law and the prophets.*

CHAP. XII.

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all ?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel ; The Lord our God is one Lord :

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength : this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth : for there is one God ; and there is none other but he :

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

---

No. CV. *Sadducees, to the resurrection of the dead (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

CHAP. XX.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living : for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *any question at all.*

---

JOHN.

---

No. CVI. *is the great commandment of the law?*

---

CHAP. X. 25. *And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?*

CHAP. X. 27. *And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.*



No. CVII.

*Christ proposes the question,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXII.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son of David.*

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

No. CVIII.

*Christ discourses against the Pharisees.*

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

## CHAP. XII.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,



---

No. CVII.     *What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he?*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XX.

41 And he said unto them,  
How say they that Christ is  
David's son?

42 And David himself saith  
in the book of Psalms, The Lord  
said unto my Lord, Sit thou on  
my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies  
thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him  
Lord, how is he then his son?

CHAP. XIV. 6. *And they could  
not answer him again to these  
things.*

CHAP. XX. 40. *And after that  
they durst not ask him any ques-  
tion at all.*

---

No. CVIII.     *Christ discourses against the Pharisees.*

---

CHAP. XX.

45 Then in the audience of all  
the people he said unto his dis-  
ciples,

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIII.

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

CHAP. XX. 26. *But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;*

27 *And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:*

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

---

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XX.

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts ;

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIV. 11. *For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

CHAP. XVIII. 14. *I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other : for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

CHAP. XI. 52. *Woe unto you, lawyers ! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge : ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.*

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers : the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XI. 43. *Woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.*

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XV. 14. *Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.*

CHAP. V. 33. *Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:*

34 *But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:*

## CHAP. XXIII.

17 *Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?*

18 *And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.*

19 *Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?*

20 *Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.*

21 *And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.*

22 *And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.*

23 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*

CHAP. IX. 13. *But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.*

CHAP. XII. 7. *But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.*

## MARK.

---

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 42. *But woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.*



No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIII.

24 *Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.*

25 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.*

26 *Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.*

27 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

28 *Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.*

29 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,*

30 *And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.*

31 *Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.*

32 *Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.*

33 *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?*

CHAP. III. 7. *But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?*

## MARK.

CHAP. VII. 4. *And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.*

---

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

CHAP. XI. 39. *And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.*

CHAP. XI. 44. *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.*

47 *Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.*

## JOHN.

---

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XII. 34. *O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.*

## CHAP. XXIII.

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

CHAP. X. 17. *But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:*

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## MARK.

---

No. CVIII. *Christ discourses against the Pharisees (continued.)*

---

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XI. 49. *Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute :*

50 *That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ;*

51 *From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple : verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.*

CHAP. XIII. 34. *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee ; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not !*

No. CIX. *Small alms-offerings of a widow commended.*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XII.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

No. CX.

*Christ prophecies the*

## CHAP. XXIV.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

1 AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.



No. CIX. *Small alms-offerings of a widow commended.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all :

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God : but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

## JOHN.

No. CX. *destruction of Jerusalem.*

## CHAP. XXI.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.*

CHAP. XIX. 44. *And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.*

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be ? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass ?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ* ; and the time draweth near : go ye not therefore after them.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars : see that ye be not troubled : for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All *these are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

CHAP. X. 17. *But beware of men : for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues ;*

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

CHAP. XIII. 57. *And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.*

CHAP. VII. 15. *Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIII.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled : for *such things* must needs be ; but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles : *these are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten : and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVI. 2. *They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

CHAP. X. 22. *And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.*

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations ; and then shall the end come.

CHAP. IV. 23. *And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.*

CHAP. IX. 35. *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.*

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand :) )

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains :

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house :

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIII.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake : but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains :

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house :

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.



No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

CHAP. XV. 20. *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.*



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day :

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there ; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth : behold, *he is* in the secret chambers ; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken :

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIII.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved : but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ ; or, lo, *he is* there ; believe *him* not :

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed : behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

CHAP. XVII. 23. *And they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after them, nor follow them.*

CHAP. XXI. 8. *And he said, take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. See v. 8.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. VI. 37. *All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.*

CHAP. X. 28. *And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.*

29 *My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.*

CHAP. XVII. 37. *And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.*

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

CHAP. XVI. 27. *For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.*

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

CHAP. XIII. 41. *The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;*

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI. 28. *Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.*

CHAP. XXIII. 36. *Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.*

CHAP. V. 18. *For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIII.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

## JOHN.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

CHAP. XXV. 13. *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIII.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.



No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXI.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

CHAP. XVII. 26. *And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.*

CHAP. XVII. 34. *I tell you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

35 *Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

36 *Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXIV.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. *See* verse 42.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. *See* chap. xxv. 21 and 23, No. III.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. VIII. 12. *But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

## MARK.

No. CX.

*destruction of Jerusalem (continued.)*

LUKE.

CHAP. XII. 39. *And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.*

CHAP. XII. 42. *And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?*

CHAP. XXII. 29. *And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me ;*

JOHN.

No. CXI. *Addition to the prophecy of the destruction of*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so* ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage : and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven* is as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his journey.

## MARK.

CHAP. XIII. 33. *Take ye heed, watch and pray : for ye know not when the time is.*

35 *Watch ye therefore : for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning :*

No. CXI.

*Jerusalem, found only in St. Matthew.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XIII. 25. *When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us ; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are :*

CHAP. XXI. 36. *Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.*

CHAP. XIX. 12. *He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.*

CHAP. IX. 31. *Now we know that God heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.*



No. CXI. *Addition to the prophecy of the destruction of*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXV.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents : behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents : behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth : lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

## MARK.

---

No. CXI. *Jerusalem, found only in St. Matthew (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XII. 44. *Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath.*

CHAP. XXII. 29. *And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;*

30 *That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*

No. CXI. *Addition to the prophecy of the destruction of*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXV.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou wicked and slothful servant, Thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gathered where I have not strawed:*

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

CHAP. XIII. 12. *For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.*

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. See No. 107, p. 268.

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 25. *For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.*

## No. CXII.

*Christ answers the question,*

## CHAP. XXV.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

CHAP. XVI. 27. *For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.*

CHAP. XIX. 28. *And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*

CHAP. VIII. 38. *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.*

---

No. CXI. *Jerusalem, found only in St. Matthew (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. VIII. 18. *Take heed therefore how ye hear : for whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.*

CHAP. XIX. 26. *For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given ; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.*

CHAP. XV. 2. *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away : and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.*

---

No. CXII. *relative to the last judgment.*

---

No. XCII.

*Christ answers the question,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXV.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

CHAP. XIII. 49. *So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.*

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

CHAP. XX. 23. *And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.*

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

## MARK.

CHAP. X. 40. *But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.*

CHAP. IX. 41. *For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.*



---

No. CXII.      *relative to the last judgment (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. X. 42. *And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.*

## CHAP. XXV.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

CHAP. VII. 23. *And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*

CHAP. XIII. 40. *As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.*

41 *The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;*

42 *And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## MARK.

---

No. CXII      *relative to the last judgment (continued.)*

---

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XIII. 27. *But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.*

CHAP. V. 29. *And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.*

No. CXIII. *After the preceding discourses were ended,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

MARK.

CHAP. XIV. 1. *After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.*

No. CXIV. *Of the Greeks who wished to see Jesus—*

CHAP. X. 39. *He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.*

CHAP. XVI. 25. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.*

CHAP. VIII. 35. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.*

No. CXIII. *he again foretells his approaching death.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXII. 1. *Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIII. 1. *Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.*

No. CXIV. *his discourse on that occasion.*

## CHAP. XII.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

CHAP. I. 44. *Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.*

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, the hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

CHAP. XIII. 32. *If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.*

CHAP. XVII. 1. *These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:*

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

CHAP. IX. 24. *For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.*

CHAP. XVII. 33. *Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.*



---

No. CXIV.      *Of the Greeks who wished to see Jesus—*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVI. 38. *Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : tarry ye here, and watch with me.*

39 *And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.*

CHAP. III. 17. *And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*

No. CXIV. *his discourse on that occasion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XII. 50. *But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!*

CHAP. XXII. 53. *When I was daily with you in the temple, yestretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

CHAP. XIV. 3. *And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.*

CHAP. XVII. 24. *Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.*

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

CHAP. XIII. 21. *When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.*

CHAP. XVIII. 37. *Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.*

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

CHAP. XI. 42. *And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.*

No. CXIV.      *Of the Greeks who wished to see Jesus—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XII. 29.    *Or else how  
can one enter into a strong man's  
house, and spoil his goods, ex-  
cept he first bind the strong  
man? and then he will spoil his  
house.*

No. CXIV. *his discourse on that occasion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 18. *And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

31 Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

CHAP. XIV. 30. *Hereafter I will not talk much with you : for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.*

CHAP. XVI. 11. *Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.*

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

CHAP. III. 14. *And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up :*

CHAP. VIII. 28. *Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself ; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.*

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

CHAP. XVIII. 32. *That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.*

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever : and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

CHAP. I. 9. *That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.*

CHAP. VIII. 12. *Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.*

---

No. CXIV.      *Of the Greeks who wished to see Jesus—*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. CXV.      *Christ discourses on the infidelity of the Jews*

---

CHAP. XIII. 14. *And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:*



No. CXIV. *his discourse on that occasion (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XVI. 8. *And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely : for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 5. *As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.*

CHAP. XI. 10. *But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.*

## CHAP. XII.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

CHAP. VIII. 59. *Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

CHAP. XI. 54. *Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews ; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.*

No. CXV. *after the performance of so many miracles.*

## CHAP. XII.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him :

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

---

No. CXV. *Christ discourses on the infidelity of the Jews,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. IX. 37. *Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me : and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.*

No. CXV. *after the performance of so many miracles (continued)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XII.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue :

CHAP. VII. 13. *Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.*

CHAP. IX. 22. *These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.*

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

CHAP. V. 44. *How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only ?*

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

CHAP. XIV. 9. *Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father ?*

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

CHAP. III. 19. *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not : for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

No. CXV. *Christ discourses on the infidelity of the Jews,*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XVI. 16. *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*

No. CXV. *after the performance of so many miracles (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 16. *He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 39. *And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.*

CHAP. V. 45. *Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.*

CHAP. VIII. 15. *Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.*

26 *I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.*

CHAP. III. 17. *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.*

## CHAP. XII.

48 *He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.*

49 *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

CHAP. VIII. 38. *I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.*

CHAP. XIV. 10. *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.*

50 *And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.*



No. CXVI. *Judas Iscariot promises to betray Christ,*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

CHAP. X. 4. *Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.*

MARK.

CHAP. XIV.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

No. CXVII.

*Preparation for the*

CHAP. XXVI.

17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

CHAP. XIV.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, the Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

No. CXVI.

*and receives thirty pieces of silver.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XXII.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

CHAP. XI. 47. *Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.*

CHAP. XIII. 2. *And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;*

27 *And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.*

30 *He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.*

No. CXVII.

*feast of the Passover.*

CHAP. XXII.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

No. CXVII.

*Preparation for the*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVI.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them ; and they made ready the passover.

MARK.

CHAP. XIV.

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

No. CXVIII. *Christ, before he eats the feast of the Passover,*

CHAP. XXVI. 2. *Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.*

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

CHAP. III. 14. *But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me ?*

No. CXVII. *feast of the Passover (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished : there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

## JOHN.

No. CXVIII. *washes the feet of his disciples.*

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him ;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God ;

CHAP. VIII. 42. *Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me : for I proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.*

CHAP. XVI. 28. *I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.*

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments ; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter : and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet ?

CHAP. XXII. 3. *Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.*

27 *For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? is not he that sitteth at meat ? but I am among you as he that serveth.*



---

No. CXVIII. *Christ, before he eats the feast of the Passover,*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXIII. 8. *But be not ye called Rabbi : for one is your Master, even Christ ; and all ye are brethren.*

10 *Neither be ye called masters : for one is your Master, even Christ.*

CHAP. XI. 29. *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls.*



No. CXVIII. *washes the feet of his disciples (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIII.

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

CHAP. III. 5. *Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

CHAP. XV. 3. *Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.*

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

CHAP. VI. 64. *But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.*

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

CHAP. VI. 46. *And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?*

---

No. XCVIII. *Christ, before he eats the feast of the Passover,*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. X. 24. *The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.*

CHAP. XXVI. 23. *And he answered and said, He that dip-peth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.*

CHAP. X. 40. *He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.*

CHAP. XXV. 40. *And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.*

## MARK.

No. CXVIII. *washes the feet of his disciples (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VI. 40. *The disciple is not above his master : but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.*

CHAP. X. 16. *He that heareth you heareth me ; and he that despiseth you despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIII.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord ; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

CHAP. XV. 20. *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you ; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.*

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all : I know whom I have chosen : but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

CHAP. XIV. 29. *And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.*

CHAP. XVI. 4. *But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.*

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

No. CXIX.

*Christ sits down to table,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

CHAP. IX. 12. *And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.*

No. CXX. *Christ presents his apostles the cup of the Passover—*



No. CXIX.

*and speaks of his betrayer.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

CHAP. XXIV. 25. *Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:*

26 *Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?*

46 *And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:*

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIII. 21. *When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.*

18 *I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.*

CHAP. XVII. 12. *While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*

No. CXX.

*his discourse on that occasion.*

## CHAP. XXII.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

CHAP. XIV. 15. *And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.*

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:



No. CXXI. *Christ institutes the Holy Supper.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

CHAP. XX. 28. *Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

No. CXXII. *After supper Christ speaks*

CHAP. XXVI. 21. *And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.*

22 *And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?*

23 *And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.*

24 *The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.*

CHAP. XIV. 18. *And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.*

No. CXXI. *Christ institutes the Holy Supper.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

## JOHN.

No. CXXII. *again of his betrayer.*

CHAP. XXII. 21 *But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.*

22 *And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!*

## CHAP. XXII.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

## CHAP. XIII.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon*.

No. CXXII.

*After supper Christ speaks*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXXIII. *Another dispute among the apostles, who*

CHAP. XX. 25. *But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.*

26 *But it shall not be so among you : but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister ;*

27 *And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.*

28 *Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.*

CHAP. IX. 34. *But they held their peace : for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.*

CHAP. X. 42. *But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.*

No. CXXII. *again of his betrayer (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIII.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, that thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

No. CXXIII. *should be greatest in the kingdom of God.*

## CHAP. XXII.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

CHAP. IX. 46. *Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.*

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

CHAP. IX. 48. *And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.*

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

CHAP. XIII. 13. *Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.*



No. CXXIII. *Another dispute among the Apostles, who should*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 11. *And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.*

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.*

CHAP. XIX. 28. *And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*

No. CXXIV. *Christ goes into the garden of Gethsemane,*

## CHAP. XXVI.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

CHAP. XXVIII. 7. *And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.*

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

## CHAP. XIV.

26 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

CHAP. XVI. 7. *But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.*



No. CXXIII. *be greatest in the kingdom of God (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XII. 37. *Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.*

## CHAP. XXII.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me ;

CHAP. XII. 32. *Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.*

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

## JOHN.

No. CXXIV. *and foretells Peter he would deny him.*

## CHAP. XXII.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat :

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not : and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

CHAP. XVI. 32. *Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone : and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.*

CHAP. XVII. 9. *I pray for them : I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me ; for they are thine.*

11 *And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.*

15 *I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.*

No. CXXIV. *Christ goes into the garden of Gethsemane,*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 16. *Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.*

## CHAP. XXIII.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

CHAP. X. 9. *Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,*

10 *Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves : for the workman is worthy of his meat.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

No. CXXIV. and foretells Peter he would deny him (continued.)

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

CHAP. IX. 3. *And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats a-piece.*

CHAP. X. 4. *Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.*

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XXI. 15. *So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.*

16 *He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.*

17 *He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.*

*See No. 105, for John, chap. xiii. verses 36 to 38.*

CHAP. VII. 34. *Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.*

No. CXXV. *His discourse on the way to the Garden.*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXVI. 33. *Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.*

34 *Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.*

35 *Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.*

CHAP. XIV. 29. *But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.*

30 *And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.*

31 *But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.*



No. CXXV. *to love one another—forewarneth Peter.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIII.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

CHAP. VIII. 21. *Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.*

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

CHAP. XV. 12. *This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.*

17 *These things I command you, that ye love one another.*

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

CHAP. XXII. 33. *And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death.*

34 *And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.*



---

No. CXXV.     *His discourse, &c.—comforteth his*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXXV. *disciples with the hope of heaven.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIV.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions : if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself ; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest ; and how can we know the way ?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life : no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also : and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

CHAP. X. 9. *I am the door : by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.*

CHAP. VIII. 19. *Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father : if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.*

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father ?

CHAP. XII. 45. *And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.*

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me ? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself : but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

No. CXXV. *His discourse, &c.—assureth their*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XXI. 21. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.*

CHAP. VII. 7. *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:*

CHAP. XXI. 22. *And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 20. *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.*

CHAP. XVI. 17. *And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;*

CHAP. XI. 24. *Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*

No. CXXV. *prayers in his name to be effectual.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. X. 17. *And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.*

CHAP. XI. 9. *And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.*

## JOHN.

CHAP. X. 38. *But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.*

*See chap. xvii. 21, 23.*

CHAP. XII. 49. *For I have not spoken of myself: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

## CHAP. XIV.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

CHAP. V. 36. *But I have greater witness than that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.*

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments. *See v. 21, 23.*

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

*See ch. xv. 7, 16, 26, p. 294.*

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.



No. CXXV.      *promiseth the Holy Comforter.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. VI. 16. *And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.*

CHAP. XXIV. 49. *And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you : but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIV.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more ; but ye see me : because I live, ye shall live also. *See ch. xvi. 7, 13, 16.*

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. *See ver. 10.*

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me : and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. *See v. 15, 23, and ch. xvii. 21, 23, 26.*

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world ?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words : and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings : and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. *See verse 10.*

26 But the Comforter, *which is the Holy Ghost*, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

CHAP. II. 22. *When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them ; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.*

CHAP. XII. 16. *These things understood not his disciples at the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.*

No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXXV.

*leaveth his peace with them.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIV.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. See chap. xvi. 4, 11, 16, p. 297.

CHAP. XX. 17. *Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.*

CHAP. V. 18. *Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.*

CHAP. X. 30. *I and my Father are one.*

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

CHAP. XIII. 19. *Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.*

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

CHAP. XII. 31. *Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.*

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

*See chap. x. 18, p. 225.*

---

No. CXXV. *His discourse, &c.—mutual love between Christ*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XV. 13. *But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.*

CHAP. III. 10. *And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

CHAP. VII. 19. *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

CHAP. V. 16. *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

## MARK.

No. CXXV. *and his members, under the parable of the vine.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XV.

1 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

CHAP. XIII. 10. *Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.*

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. *See* verse 26; and xvi. 7.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. *See* ch. xiv. 13, 14, p. 291; and chap. xvi. 23, p. 289.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

CHAP. VIII. 31. *Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;*

*And see* chap. xiii. 35, p. 289.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.



---

No. CXXV.      *His discourse, &c.—commandeth*

---

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

CHAP. XII. 50. *For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 19. *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:*

CHAP. XVI. 15, *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.*

No. CXXV.

*them to love one another.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XV.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

CHAP. X. 11. *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.*

15 *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

CHAP. VI. 70. *Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?*

CHAP. XIII. 18. *I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.*

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

---

No. CXXV.     *His discourse, &c.—a comfort in the*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. X. 24.     *The disciple  
is not above his master, nor the  
servant above his lord.*

CHAP. X. 22.     *And ye shall  
be hated of all men for my name's  
sake: but he that endureth to  
the end shall be saved.*

CHAP. XXIV. 9.     *Then shall  
they deliver you up to be afflicted,  
and shall kill you: and ye shall  
be hated of all nations for my  
name's sake.*

No. CXXV. *hatred and persecution of the world.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XV.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated you.*

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. *See ch. vi. 40.*

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

CHAP. VII. 31. *And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?*

CHAP. IX. 32. *Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.*

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XXIV. 48. *And ye are witnesses of these things.*

49 *And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.*

CHAP. I. 2. *Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XI. 6. *And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.*

CHAP. XXIV. 10. *And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.*

CHAP. XXVI. 31. *Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.*

CHAP. IX. 15. *And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.*

## MARK.

CHAP. IV. 33. *And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.*



## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

CHAP. XIII. 19. *Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.*

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

CHAP. X. 18. *And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.*

---

No. CXXV.      *His discourse, &c.—speaks of his*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XI. 27. *All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVI.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me : for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine : therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew *it* unto you.

CHAP. III. 35. *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.*

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me : and, Because I go to the Father ?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while ? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice : and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come : but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

---

No. CXXV.     *His discourse, &c.—prayers in*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. VII. 7. *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: See John xiv. 12, p. 291.*

No. CXXV. *his name acceptable to the Father.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXIV. 41. *And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?*

52 *And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVI.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

CHAP. XX. 20. *And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.*

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

CHAP. III. 13. *And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.*

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.



No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIV. 27. *And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVI.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

CHAP. XX. 10. *Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.*

CHAP. VIII. 29. *And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.*

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

CHAP. V. 27. *And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.*

CHAP. VI. 37. *All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.*

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

CHAP. III. 34. *For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.*

CHAP. VII. 29. *But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.*

No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—prayeth*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXXV.     *prays to his Father to glorify him.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVII.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

CHAP. I. 1. *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.*

CHAP. X. 30. *I and my Father are one.*

CHAP. XIV. 9. *Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?*

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

CHAP. XII. 49. *For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.*

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.



No. CXXV.      *to preserve his Apostles in unity.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVII.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

CHAP. X. 30. *I and my Father are one.*

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

CHAP. VI. 39. *And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, That of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.*

CHAP. XVIII. 9. *That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.*

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

CHAP XX. 21. *Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.*

No. CXXV.

*His discourse, &c.—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXXV.

*prays for his disciples.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XVII.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word ;

21 That they all may be one ; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; that they may be one, even as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am ; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath known thee : but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

CHAP. VII. 29. *But I know him : for I am from him, and he hath sent me.*

CHAP. VIII. 55. *Yet ye have not known him ; but I know him : and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying.*

CHAP. X. 15. *As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father : and I lay down my life for the sheep.*

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it : that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

No. CXXVI.

*Christ prays that the cup*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.



No. CXXVI.

*might be removed from him.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XVIII. 1. *When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.*

CHAP. XII. 27. *Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.*

CHAP. V. 30. *I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.*

CHAP. VI. 38. *For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.*

CHAP. XIII. 1. *Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.*



## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

No. CXXVII.

*displays his power.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite thee with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

CHAP. XXII. 37. *For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.*  
See chap. xxiv. 25, 44, 46.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. See chap. xvii. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

No. CXXVIII.

*Christ brought before the Sanhedrim,*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death ;

60 But found none : yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

CHAP. XXVII. 40. *And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.*

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing ? What *is it which* these witness against thee ?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest : and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest : and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death ; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

50 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing ? what *is it which* these witness against thee ?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed ?



No. CXXVIII. *and condemned—denied by Peter.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

CHAP. III. 2. *Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave council to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

CHAP. XI. 50. *Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.*

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

CHAP. I. 51. *And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.*

CHAP. VII. 14. *Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.*

26 *But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?*

No. CXXVIII.

*Christ brought before the Sanhedrim,*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII. 12. *And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.*

14 *And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.*

## CHAP. XXVI.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

CHAP. XVI. 27. *For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.*

CHAP. XXIV. 30. *And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

CHAP. XXVII. 30. *And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.*

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.



No. CXXVIII. *and condemned—denied by Peter (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

## JOHN.

CHAP. VII. 28. *Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.*

CHAP. VIII. 2. *And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.*

CHAP. XIX. 3. *And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.*

7 *The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.*

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

---

No. CXXVIII. *Christ brought before the Sanhedrim,*

---

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVI.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XIV.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

No. CXXVIII. *and condemned—denied by Peter (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXII.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

CHAP. XIII. 38. *Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.*

No. CXXIX. *Christ is led before Pilate—Judas casts down*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is *that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

*See chap. xx. verse 19.*

CHAP. XXVI. 14. *Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,*

15 *And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.*

MARK.

CHAP. XV.

1 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

---

No. CXXIX. *the thirty pieces of silver, and hangs himself.*

---

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.



No. CXXX.

*Pilate's reluctance to condemn him.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

CHAP. XXVI. 62. *And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?*

*What is it which these witness against thee?*

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

CHAP. XX. 19. *And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.*

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which* lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him* to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

CHAP. VI. 14. *And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.*

No CXXX. *Christ is accused before Pilate.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fel-*  
*low* perverting the nation, and  
forbidding to give tribute to  
Cæsar, saying that he himself is  
Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, say-  
ing, Art thou the King of the  
Jews? And he answered him  
and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief  
priests and to the people, I find  
no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more  
fierce, saying, He stirreth up the  
people, teaching throughout all  
Jewry, beginning from Galilee  
to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Ga-  
lilee, he asked whether the man  
were a Galilæan.

7 And as soon as he knew  
that he belonged unto Herod's  
jurisdiction, he sent him to He-  
rod, who himself also was at  
Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw  
Jesus, he was exceeding glad:  
for he was desirous to see him  
of a long *season*, because he had  
heard many things of him; and  
he hoped to have seen some mi-  
racle done by him.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

29 Pilate then went out unto  
them, and said, What accusation  
bring ye against this man?

CHAP. XIX. 12. *And from  
thenceforth Pilate sought to re-  
lease him: but the Jews cried  
out, saying, If thou let this man  
go, thou art not Cæsar's friend:  
whosoever maketh himself a king  
speaketh against Cæsar.*

33 Then Pilate entered into  
the judgment hall again, and  
called Jesus, and said unto him,  
Art thou the King of the Jews?

30 They answered and said  
unto him, If he were not a male-  
factor, we would not have de-  
livered him up unto thee.

CHAP. XIX. 9. *And went  
again into the judgment-hall, and  
saith unto Jesus, Whence art  
thou? But Jesus gave him no  
answer.*

31 Then said Pilate unto them,  
Take ye him, and judge him ac-  
cording to your law. The Jews  
therefore said unto him, It is not  
lawful for us to put any man to  
death:

CHAP. XIX. 10. *Then saith  
Pilate unto him, Speakest thou  
not unto me? knowest thou not  
that I have power to crucify  
thee, and I have power to release  
thee?*

32 That the saying of Jesus  
might be fulfilled, which he  
spake, signifying what death he  
should die.

CHAP. XII. 32. *And I, if  
I be lifted up from the earth,  
will draw all men unto me.*

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest  
thou this thing of thyself, or did  
others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a  
Jew? Thine own nation and  
the chief priests have delivered  
thee unto me: what hast thou  
done?

---

No. CXXX. *Christ is accused before Pilate, who questions*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII.

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

CHAP. XIV. 1. *At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,*

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

## MARK.

CHAP. XV.

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

No. CXXX. *him if he be king, and refuses to condemn him.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XVIII.

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from thence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

CHAP. VIII. 47. *He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.*

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the Passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.



No. CXXX.

*Christ is accused before Pilate.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.



No. CXXX.      *Scourged and crowned with thorns.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

CHAP. V. 18. *Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.*

CHAP. X. 33. *The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.*

---

No. CXXX. *Christ is accused before Pilate (continued.)*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. CXXXI.

*Christ is condemned to death.*

---

CHAP. XXVII.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

CHAP. XV.

15 And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

No. CXXX. *Pilate's question—seeks to release Jesus.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XIX.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid ;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

No. CXXXI.

*Barabbas released.*

CHAP. XXIII.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

CHAP. XIX.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

No. CXXXI. *Christ is condemned to death (continued.)*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

CHAP. XXVI. 67. *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.*

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

## No. CXXXII.

*Christ is crucified—*

## CHAP. XXVII.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

## CHAP. XV.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

CHAP. XXIV. 19. *And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!*



No. CXXXI. *Christ is condemned to death (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XIX.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

No. CXXXII. *telleth the women the destruction of Jerusalem.*

CHAP. XXIII.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?



No. CXXXII.

*Christ is crucified (continued.)—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

No. CXXXII. *the soldiers cast lots for his garments.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

CHAP. XXII. 37. *For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIX.

17 And he, bearing his cross, went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

No. CXXXIII.

*Christ is reviled on the cross—*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

CHAP. XXVI. 61. *And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.*

63 *But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee, by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.*

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

CHAP. XIV. 58. *We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.*

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

No. CXXXIII. *superscription—penitent thief.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XXIII.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, Remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth hour.

CHAP. II. 19. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*



No. CXXXIV.

*Supplement of several facts*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII. 55. *And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him :*

CHAP. XXVII. 48. *And straight-way one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XV. 40. *There were also women looking on afar off : among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome ;*



No. CXXXIV. *related only by St. John.*

## LUKE.

CHAP. XXIII. 49. *And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.*

CHAP. XXIV. 18. *And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XIX.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

No. CXXXV.

*Extraordinary events at*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

---

No. CXXXVI. *Christ on examination is found to be dead,*


---

No. CXXXV.

*the death of Christ.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit : and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIX. 30. *When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished : and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.*

No. CXXXVI.

*but is moreover pierced with a spear.*

## CHAP. XIX.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs :

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true : and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.\*

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.†

\* Exod. xii. 46 ; Numb. ix. 12 ; Ps. xxxiv. 20.

† Ps. xxii. 16, 17 ; Zec. xii. 10 ; Rev. i. 7.

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVII.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him :

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XV.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome ;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him ; ) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead : and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.



## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIII.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XIX. 25. *Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary, the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.*

## CHAP. XIX.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.



No. CXXXVIII.

*Appointment of a guard*

MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVII.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

CHAP. XVI. 21. *From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.*

CHAP. XVII. 23. *And they shall kill him; and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.*

CHAP. XX. 19. *And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.*

CHAP. XXVI. 61. *And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.*

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 31. *And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.*

CHAP. X. 33. *Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:*

No. CXXXIX. *The women purchase spices, and return*

CHAP. XVI.

1 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

No. CXXXVIII. *by the chief priests at the sepulchre.*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. IX. 22. *Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.*

CHAP. XVIII. 33. *And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.*

CHAP. XXIV. 6. *He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,*

7 *Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.*

CHAP. II. 19. *Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.*

No. CXXXIX, *to embalm the body of Christ.*

CHAP. XXIII.

56 *And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.*

No. CL. *Christ's resurrection declared by an angel.*

## MATTHEW.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. *See former No.*

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

CHAP. XXVI. 32. *But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.*

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XVI.

2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

CHAP. XIV. 28. *But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.*

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

No. CXL.

*He appears to the women.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

1 THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.



---

No. CXL. *Christ's resurrection, &c.—Peter and John come*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. CLXI. *Christ appears to Mary Magdalene.*

---

CHAP. XVI. 5. *And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.*

CHAP. XVI.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 *And* they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.



No. CLX. *to the sepulchre, ignorant of the resurrection.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

4 So they ran both together : and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying ; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

No. CLXI. *Christ appears to Mary Magdalene.*

## CHAP. XX.

CHAP. VIII. 2. *And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.*

CHAP. XXIV. 16. *But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.*

31 *And their eyes were opened, and they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight.*

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping : and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked into the sepulchre*,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing ; and knew not that it was Jesus.

No. CXLI. *Christ appears to Mary Magdalene.*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XXVIII. 10. *Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.*

No. CXLII. *The high priests give the soldiers money*

CHAP. XXVIII.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

No. CXLI. *who goes and tells it to the disciples.*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

CHAP. XXIV. 10. *It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.*

11 *And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.*

No. CXLII. *to say that he was stolen out of the sepulchre.*

No. CXLIII.

*Christ himself appeareth to the*

## MATTHEW.

## MARK.

## CHAP. XVI.

12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

CHAP. XVIII. 20. *For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*

CHAP. XXI. 11. *And the multitude said, This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.*

CHAP. XXVIII. 8. *And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.*

CHAP. XVI. 10. *And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.*

No. CXLIII. *two disciples that went to Emmaus.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 14. *And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.*

CHAP. XXI. 4. *But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.*

CHAP. XIX. 25. *Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.*

CHAP. IV. 19. *The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.*

CHAP. VI. 14. *Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*



---

No. CXLIH. *Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

CHAP. XIV. 19. *And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.*

CHAP. VI. 48. *And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.*

No. CXLIII. *who were going to Emmaus (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses\* and all the prophets,† he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

## JOHN.

CHAP. I. 45. *Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.*

CHAP. VIII. 59. *Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

\* Gen. iii. 15, xxii. 18, xxvi. 4, xlix. 10; Numbers xxi. 9; Deut. xviii. 15.

† Psalms xvi. 9, 10, xxii. and cxxxii. 11; Isa. vii. 14, ix. 6, xl. 10, 11, l. 6, liii; Jer. xxiii. 5, xxxiv. 14, 15; Ezek. xxxiv. 23, xxxvii. 25; Dan. ix. 24; Mic. vii. 20; Mal. iii. 1, iv. 2, and see on verse 46, page 327.

No. CXLIII. *Christ shews himself alive to the two disciples*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXLIV. *Christ shews himself to the Apostles, and to*

CHAP. XXVIII. 19. *Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost :*

CHAP. XVI.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

CHAP. VI. 49. *But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out :*

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe ; In my name shall they cast out devils ; they shall speak with new tongues ;

18 They shall take up serpents ; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

No. CXLIII. *who were going to Emmaus (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

## JOHN.

No. CXLIV. *several disciples who were with them.*

## CHAP. XXIV.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

CHAP. X. 17. *And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.*

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

CHAP. X. 19. *Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.*

## CHAP. XX.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

*See chap. xv. 16, p. 295.*

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. *See chap. xvi. 22, p. 299, and verse 27.*

CHAP. III. 18. *He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*

*See chap. xviii. verse 36, page 45; and chap. xii. verse 48, page 279.*

CHAP. XXI. 5. *Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.*



No. CXLIV. *Christ shews himself to the Apostles, and to*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 18. *And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. See No. 144, p. .*

*See chap. xvi. verse 21 ; and chap. xvii. 22, page 149.*

CHAP. XX. 18. *Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.*

CHAP. XVIII. 18. *Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*

## MARK.

CHAP. VIII. 31. *And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. See No. 137.*



No. CXLIV. *several disciples who were with them (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, *These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me. See verse 27.*

CHAP. XVIII. 31. *Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. See verse 6.*

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written,\* and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Isa. xlv. 3.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

CHAP. XVII. 18. *As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.*

19 *And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.*

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

CHAP. XV. 27. *And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.*

*See chap. xiv. 16, p. 291, xiv. 26, p. 292.*

*See chap. xv. 26, p. 295.*

*See chap. xvi. 7, p. 297.*

\* Ps. xxii. ; Isa. l. 6, liii. 2, &c.

---

No. CXLIV. *Christ shews himself to the Apostles, and to*

---

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 9. *And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.*

17 *And when they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.*

## MARK.

CHAP. XVI. 19. *So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.*

---

No. CXLV. *Christ shews himself to the eleven apostles (eight*

---

No. CXLIV. *several disciples who were with them (continued).*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy :

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 17. *Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not ; for I am not yet ascended to my Father : but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father ; and to my God, and your God.*

No. CXLV. *days after), Thomas being then present.*

## CHAP. XX.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them : *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side : and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed : blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

---

No. CXLV. *Christ shews himself to the eleven apostles (eight*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

---

No. CXLVI. *Christ shews himself to the five apostles—*

---

CHAP. IV. 21. *And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.*

No. CXLV. *days after), Thomas being then present (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. I. 4. *That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XX.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. See chap. xxi. 25, next No.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. III. 15. *That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

16 *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

CHAP. V. 22. *For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.*

No. CXLVI. *remarkable discourse with Peter and John.*

## CHAP. XXI.

1 AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

CHAP. XXIV. 41. *And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?*



---

No. CXLVI. *Christ shews himself to the five apostles—*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXLVI. *remarkable discourse with Peter and John (continued.)*

## LUKE.

CHAP. V. 4. *Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.*

6 *And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.*

7 *And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.*

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XXI.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. See chap. xx. 19, p. 326, and verse 26, p. 328.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

---

No. CXLVI.    *Christ shews himself to the five apostles—*

---

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXLVI. *remarkable discourse with Peter and John (continued.)*

LUKE.

JOHN.

CHAP. XXI.

16 He saith unto him again the second time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*See chap. xiii. 23, 25, p. 171.*

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

No. CXLVI. *Christ shews himself to the five apostles—*

MATTHEW.

MARK.

No. CXLVII. *Christ shews himself in Galilee to all his*

CHAP. XXVIII.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

CHAP. XXVI. 32. *But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.*

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. See chap. xi. 27, xvi. 28.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

CHAP. XVI. 15. *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.*

16 *He that believeth, and is baptised, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.*



No. CXCVI. *remarkable discourse with Peter and John (continued.)*

## LUKE.

## JOHN.

## CHAP. XXI.

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

CHAP. XIX. 35. *And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.*

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

CHAP. XX. 30. *And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:*

No. CXLVII. *disciples, where he had appointed them.*

CHAP. I. 32. *He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:*

CHAP. X. 22. *All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*

CHAP. XXIV. 47. *And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.*

CHAP. III. 35. *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.*

CHAP. V. 23. *That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.*

CHAP. XIII. 3. *Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;*

CHAP. XVII. 2. *As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.*

No. CXLVIII.

*Christ is received into heaven—*

## MATTHEW.

CHAP. XXVIII. 9. *And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.*

17 *And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.*

## MARK.

## CHAP. XVI.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE END.

No. CXLVIII.

*the disciples go forth to preach.*

## LUKE.

## CHAP. XXIV.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy :

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## JOHN.

CHAP. XX. 17. *Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not ; for I am not yet ascended to my Father : But go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father ; and to my God, and your God.*

THE END.



# INDEX.

---

	PAGE
ABEL murdered by his brother, M. xxiii. 35.....	261
Abraham, the discourse of Jesus concerning his seed, J. viii. 31	213
Abstinence. <i>See</i> FASTING.	
Adjuring. <i>See</i> OATHS.	
Admonition a duty, M. xviii. 15; L. vii. 3, 4 .....	158, 203
Adoption, J. i. 12 .....	3
Adultery not to be committed in thought, M. v. 28, <i>and see</i> M. xii. 39, xvi. 4; Mk. viii. 38	61, 86
Adversity. <i>See</i> AFFLICTIONS.	
Adversary to be appeased, M. v. 23; L. xii. 58. <i>See</i> ENEMIES	60
Afflictions the appointment of God, J. xvi. 33 .....	300
no proof of guilt, L. xiii. 1. &c. ; J. ix. 2 .....	168, 217
suffered in consequence of the discharge of duty, M. x. 17, xviii. 22, xxiv. 9	112
why permitted, J. ix. 2, 3 .....	217
an abundant recompense will be made for them, M. v. 10; L. vi. 22	58
we may pray for deliverance from, M. xxvi. 39 .....	304
how to behave to those who suffer them, M. xxv. 35	272
Age, wickedness of, complaint of, L. xi. 29 .....	86
All, frequently means only a great number, M. iii. 5; L. xv. 1, &c.	176
Almsgiving recommended, L. iii. 11, xi. 41.....	26, 88
will be rewarded, M. xxv. 35; L. vi. 38, xiv. 14	69, 173
neglect of will be punished, M. xxv. 40 .....	272
according to men's ability, Mk. xii. 43.....	262
not from ostentation, M. vi. 1 .....	65
Ambition reproved, M. xviii. 1, xx. 20; L. xxii. 24 .....	155
Angel, sheweth Christ's birth, L. ii. 10 .....	16
Angels keepers of the little ones, M. xviii. 10 .....	157
minister unto Christ, M. iv. 11.....	28
comfort him in the garden, L. xxii. 43.....	304
immortal, M. xxv. 31; L. xx. 36 .....	255, 271
are created, and imperfect beings, M. xxiv. 36.....	267
appointed as guardians, M. xviii. 10 .....	157
ignorant of the day of judgment, M. xxiv. 36 .....	267
are in great numbers, M. xxvi. 53; L. ii. 13 .....	16, 305
the immediate presence of God, M. xviii. 10; L. i. 91	7, 157
rejoice, when sinners are converted, L. xv. 10.....	176



	PAGE
ANGELS conduct souls to Paradise, L. xvi. 22 ..	181
speak to Zecharias, L. i. 19 .....	7
Mary, L. i. 26 .....	8
sing glory to God, and good will to men, L. ii. 14.....	16
attend Christ on earth after his temptation, M. iv. 11	28
in his agony, L. xxii. 43	304
roll the stone from his sepulchre, M. xxviii. 2.....	321
announce his birth, L. ii. 9 .....	19
at his resurrection, L. xxiv. 4.....	321
will be sent to gather the wicked at the day of judg- ment, M. xiii. 41	97
the elect, M. xxiv. 31 .....	266
to accompany Jesus at his second coming, M. xvi. 27...	150
Andrew the apostle attends Jesus, J. i. 40 .....	32
called, M. iv. 18 .....	51
his answer about the loaves, J. vi. 8.....	131
introduces Greeks to Jesus, J. xii. 22 .....	245
asketh him about the signs of the times, Mk. xiii. 3 ...	262
Anger against a brother condemned, M. v. 22.....	60
of Jesus with the Pharisees, Mk. iii. 5.....	81
of the Jews against Jesus, L. iv. 20.....	54
elder son in the parable of the prodigal, M. xv. 28	144
Anna, her character and prophecy, L. ii. 36.....	19
Annas, father-in-law to Caiaphas, J. xviii. 13.....	306
Anointed, Christ the anointed of God, L. iv. 16.....	53
was, by a woman a sinner, L. vii. 37 .....	120
by Mary, the sister of Lazarus. J. xii. 3	242
by another woman, M. xxvi. 6 .....	242
Anxiety about worldly things to be avoided, M. vi. 25, xiii. 22; L. xii. 22; J. vi. 27	165, 135
Apostacy, the causes and danger of it, M. xii. 43, xiii. 21; J. vi. 60	86, 94
of many of the disciples of Jesus, J. vi. 66 .....	140
Apostles, their appointment, M. x. i; Mk. iii. 13; L. vi. 13	57, 110
commission and powers, M. x. 1; Mk. xvi. 15	109, 326
sent out, M. x. 5; Mk. vi. 7; L. ix. 1 .....	109, 110
their power of binding and loosing, M. xviii. 18.....	158
to do greater works than ever Jesus had done, J. xiv. 12	291
their words were the words of God, M. x. 20, 40	112, 115
ask who is greatest, M. xviii. 1 .....	155
sent to the Jews, M. x. 6 .....	110
shall judge the twelve tribes, M. xix. 28 .....	191
Archelaus reigns in Judea, M. ii. 22.....	22
Ashes used in token of humiliation, M. xi. 21.....	119
Ass, Jesus entereth into Jerusalem upon, xxi. 7.....	244
BAPTISM of John, M. iii. 1; Mk. i. 4; L. iii. 3; J. i. 28...	25
Jesus questions the Pharisees concerning it, M. xxi. 25; Mk. xi. 29; L. xx. 4	248
to be administered to all Christian converts, M. xxviii. 19; Mk. xvi. 16	332
Barabbas, released by Pilate rather than Jesus, M. xxvii. 16; Mk. xv. 6; L. xxiii. 18; J. xviii. 40	310, 311
Bartimeus cured of blindness, M. xx. 29; Mk. x. 46 .....	238
Believing. See FAITH.	

	PAGE
Blasphemy of the Pharisees in ascribing the miracles of Christ to Beelzebub, M. ix. 34, xii. 24; Mk. iii. 22; Lu. xi. 15	109
Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit not to be forgiven, M. xii. 31; Mk. iii. 28, L. xii. 10	84
Blindness cured, M. xii. 22, ix. 27, xx. 29; Mk. viii. 22, x. 46; J. ix. 1	83, 108, 238
Blood of Christ, the wine in the Eucharist so called, M. xxvi. 28; Mk. xiv. 24; L. xxii. 20	285
Boanerges, a name given to James and John, Mk. iii. 17	57
Body changed at the resurrection, M. xxii. 30	255
Bones of Jesus not broken, J. xix. 36	318
Brethren to forgive each other, M. v. 23, 24, xviii. 21, 22	159
how to prevent anger and hatred between, M. xviii. 15	158
Bribery of Judas Iscariot, M. xxvi. 14	280
the soldiers who guarded the sepulchre of Jesus, M. xxviii. 12	323
Brothers, two that applied to Jesus to divide their inheritance, L. xii. 13	164
CAIAPHAS, his advice to put Jesus to death, J. xi. 49; xviii. 14	237
Jesus examined before him, M. xxvi. 57; Mk. xiv. 53; L. xxii. 54; J. xviii. 14	306
Calamities. <i>See</i> AFFLICTIONS.	
Calvary (Golgotha), Jesus crucified there, M. xxvii. 33; Mk. xv. 22; L. xxiii. 33; J. xix. 17	315
Cana, Jesus' first miracle there, J. ii. 1, &c.	34
Candour recommended, M. vii. 1	69
Capernaum, Jesus dwelleth there, M. iv. 13; J. ii. 12	50
Celibacy advised in particular cases, M. xix. 12	189
Chance excluded by divine providence, M. vi. 26, x. 29; L. xii. 6	68, 90
Charge of Jesus to his apostles, M. x. 1, &c.	109
the seventy, L. x. 1	110
Peter, J. xxi. 15	330
the apostles before his ascension, M. xxviii. 16; Mk. xvi. 15	332
Charity recommended, M. vii. 12, xxii. 39. <i>See</i> LOVE	70, 256
Children, their duty, L. ii. 51	24
not to bear malice, but love one another, J. xiii. 34, xv. 12, 17	289
Christ, co-eternal with the Father, J. i. 1, 3, xvii. 5	2, 301
co-equal with the Father, M. xxviii. 18; J. v. 23, xvi. 15, xvii. 10	232
of one substance with the Father, J. x. 30, 38, xii. 45, xvii. 11, 22, xiv. 9	230
in his humanity, inferior to the Father, J. xiv. 28	293
one with his disciples, J. xvii. 21	303
was perfect man, M. iv. 2, viii. 24, xxvi. 38; J. i. 14, iv. 6, xi. 35, xii. 17, xix. 28	27, 99, 245
without sin, J. viii. 46	215
perfect God, this appears—	
1. By his being expressly so called, M. i. 23; J. i. 1	2, 11
2. By his forgiving sins, M. ix. 2; L. v. 20, vii. 48	102
3. By his miracles, J. iii. 2, v. 36, x. 25, 38, xiv. 10	37, 129, 290

	PAGE
4. By his knowing men's thoughts, M. ix. 4, xii. 25; Mk. ii. 8; L. v. 22, vi. 8, ix. 47, xi. 17; J. ii. 24, vi. 61, xxi. 17 .....	37, 102, 140
5. By his raising himself from the dead, J. ii. 19, x. 17 .....	225
6. By his promising and sending the Holy Ghost, J. xiv. 26, xv. 26 .....	292, 296
Christ the Messiah, spoken of by the prophets, L. xxiv. 27; J. i. 45, iv. 25, v. 39, 46, xi. 27 33, 48, 234, 326 came down from heaven, J. iii. 13, 31, vi. 38, 50, xvi. 17, x. 10, xii. 47 39, 278	
Christ born of the Virgin Mary, M. i. 18; L. i. 35 .....	11, 32
died for our sins, M. xx. 28 .....	196
rose again the third day for our justification, L. xxiv. 1, xlv. 47 327	
ascended up to heaven, Mk. xvi. 19; L. xxiv. 51 .....	328
sitteth on the right hand of God, Mk. xvi. 19.....	333
all power given to him, M. xxviii. 18 .....	332
will reject the workers of iniquity, M. vii. 21.....	71
was expected by the Jews at the time of his coming, Mk. xv. 43; L. ii. xxv. 38; J. i. 25, 45, iv. 25, x. 24, xi. 27 18, 31, 48, 227, 319	
is the pattern that we ought to follow, M. xi. 29; J. xiii. 15	282
did not come to destroy the law, M. v. 17 .....	59
was trusted in by Abraham and the Patriarchs, J. viii. 56	216
not to be denied, M. x. 33; Mk. viii. 38; L. ix. 26, xii. 9	91, 114
Christians, the salt of the earth, M. v. 13 .....	59
light of the world, M. v. 14.....	59
one with Christ and the Father, J. xvii. 11, 21 .....	302
Church, holy Catholic, how to be understood, J. x. 16.....	225
sometimes means the whole congregation of faithful people, M. xvi. 18 149	
the governors of the church, M. xviii. 17.....	158
Churches, profanation of them censured, M. xxi. 12; J. ii. 13...	246
Circumspection recommended, M. xxiv. 42.....	267
Civility, general, recommended, L. xiv. 10 .....	173
Cleopas, one of the two with whom Jesus walked from Emmaus, L. xxiv. 18 324	
his wife Mary stood by the cross of Jesus, J. xix. 25...	317
Commandments, not abrogated by Christ, M. v. 17; Mk. x. 17; L. xviii. 18 59, 190	
keeping them not a condition of life, M. xix. 17; Mk. x. 19; L. xviii. 20 190	
Communion, the holy. See LORD'S SUPPER.	
Christian, J. xvii. 21, &c. ..	303
Company may be necessary to do good, M. ix. 10, xi. 19; Mk. ii. 15; L. xv. 2 103, 104	
Compassion recommended, L. x. 33, 37 .....	162
Confession of Christ a necessary duty, M. x. 32; Mk. viii. 38; L. ix. 26; xii. 8 114	
to one another, M. iii. 6; Mk. i. v.....	25
Conscience, the terror of an evil one, M. xxvii. 3.....	309
Consideration recommended, L. xiv. 28.....	175
Contrition for sin, M. v. 4.....	58



	PAGE
Contrition <i>examples of it</i> in Peter, M. xxvi. xxv.....	308
Judas, M. xxvii. v .....	309
Conversation, religious, recommended, M. xii. xxxv .....	85
with the idle and profligate to be avoided, M. xii. 6 .....	85
Conversion of sinners acceptable to God, M. xviii. 14; L. xv. 7, 10 .....	158, 176
will ensure salvation, L. xv. 18 .....	177
Corruption of human nature universal, J. iii. 6.....	38
called the flesh, J. iii. 6.. .....	38
Covetousness censured, L. xii. 15 .....	164
of Judas Iscariot, M. xxvi. 14.....	280
Courage, mental, Mk. viii. 38 .....	150
Cowardice of the disciples of Jesus in the ship, M. xiv. 26 .....	133
Peter, M. xiv. 30 .....	133
all the disciples when he was apprehended, M. xxvi. 56 .....	305
Creation was wrought by the second person in the Godhead, Jesus Christ, x. i. 3, 10 .....	2, 3
Creditors, their duty, M. xviii. 23.....	159
Credulity, caution against, M. xxiv. 4, 23; Mk. xiii. 5; L. xxi. 8 .....	262
Cross to be taken up for Christ, M.x. 38; xvi. 24; Mk. viii. 34; L. ix, 23; xiv. 27 .....	115, 150
Cruelty of Herod the Great, M. ii. 16.....	22
DAMAGES to be made good, L. xix. 8 .....	239
Dancing, an expression of joy, M. xiv. 6.....	124
Danger from persecution to be avoided by prudence, M. iv. 12; x. 16, 23, xii. 15; J. vii. i. ....	112, 197
<i>examples of</i> deliverance from	
of Jesus before being carried to Egypt, M. ii. 13 .....	21
from the Pharisees, M. xii. 13.....	81
deliverance from to be prayed for, J. xii. 27 .....	275
incurred heedlessly, by Peter, M. xiv. 28 .....	133
Darkness at the crucifixion of Jesus, L. xxiii. 44 .....	316
Days, the last, mean the end of the world, J. vi. 39, 44, 54; xi. 24; xii. 48 .....	137, 233, 279
Dead, God not the God of the, but the living, Mk. xii. 27: L. xx. 28 .....	256
shall hear the voice of the Son of God, J. v. 25.. .....	128
<i>raised</i> , the widow's son at Nain by Jesus, L. vii. 15.....	78
daughter of Jairus, M. xi. xxv; Mk. v. 42; L. viii. 55 .....	107
Lazarus, J. xi. 44.....	235
Deaf, <i>healed</i> , Mk. vii. 32, ix. 25 .....	144, 154
wilfully so, censured, M. xiii. 15 .....	93
Death, for cursing a parent, M. xv. 4 .....	142
Debts to be forgiven to those who are not able to pay, M. vi. 12, xviii. 27, 35 .....	66, 159
Deceit in matters of religion, M. xxiv. 4.....	262
Decision, the want of it censured, M. vi. 24 .....	67
Dedicated things to be regarded, Mk. xi. 17 .....	84
Delays in business dangerous, J. ix. 4 .....	217
spiritual matters, L. xi. 61: J. xii. 35 .....	276

	PAGE
Despair to be guarded against, xviii. 1.....	185
Devil; <i>his names and characters</i> ,	
Beelzebub, M. xii. 24; Mk. iii. 22, &c. ....	83
Evil One, J. xvii. 15 .....	302
Liar and Murderer, J. viii. 44 .....	214
Prince of this World, J. xii. 31, xiv. 30, xvi. 11 .....	276
Satan, M. iv. 10.....	28
Wicked One, M. xiii. 19. 38.....	94
earnestly labours for man's destruction, M. xiii. 19 .....	94
his suggestions to be guarded against, M. xiii. 9 .....	94
Devil, inspires evil thoughts, and draws men into sin, L. xxii. 3;	
J. xvii. 2, 27 .....	280
his suggestions are always contrary to the Word of God,	
or to faith, or to charity, Mat. iv. 2, 6, 9 .....	27
can do nothing without God's permission, M. viii. 31 ...	101
is sometimes permitted to afflict men, and disappoint	
their desires, L. xiii. 16 .....	170
had power granted him of working miracles, M. xxiv. 24 .....	265
to possess human bodies, M. iv.	
24, viii. 16, ix. 32 .....	52, 76, 108
was formerly in heaven, but cast out J. viii. 44 .....	114
Judas so called, J. vi. 70 .....	141
Peter addressed as, M. xvi. 23; Mk. viii. 33 .....	150
Devils are many, and appear to be of different ranks, acting	
under the direction of one, M. ix. 34, xii. 24; Mk. v.	
9; L. viii. 27 .....	100, 109
knew Jesus to be the Son of God, M. viii. 29; Mk. iii. 11,	
v. 7; L. iv. 34, 41 .....	55, 76, 100
expect and fear their final sentence, M. viii. 29; Mk. i. 24 .....	55
Difficulties in the Christian warfare, M. vii. 14; L. xiii. 24.....	70
Diligence in spiritual concerns, J. vi. 27 .....	135
Distrust of God's promises blameable, L. i. 20, xii. 29.....	7, 165
Divorces, the law respecting them, M. v. 32, xix. 9.....	63
forbidden by Christ, M. v. 32; L. xvi. 18.....	63
Doctrines, <i>false</i> , not to be received, M. xvi. 6.....	147
Dreams, <i>supernatural</i> .	
of Joseph, the husband of Mary, M. i. 20, ii. 13, 19...11, 21	
the wise men from the East, M. ii. 12.....	21
wife of Pilate, M. xxvii. 19 .....	311
Dropsy cured by Jesus, L. xiv. 2.....	172
Drunkenness censured, L. xxi. 34 .....	267
excludes from the kingdom of heaven, M. xxiv. 49;	
L. xii. 45 .....	167, 268
Dumb persons cured, M. ix. 32, xii. 22; Mk. vii. 32; L. xi. 14	
83, 108	
Duty of man in general, M. xix. 16, xxii. 37 .....	190, 256
a difference in its value, M. i. x 13, xii. 7, xxiii. 23; L.	
xi. 42 .....	89, 104
EARTHQUAKE at the crucifixion of Jesus, M. xxvii. 54.....	318
resurrection, xxviii. 2.....	321
Elect, is spoken of Christ, M. xii. 18 .....	82
Election, <i>personal</i> , M. xx. 23.....	196
Elizabeth, the mother of John the Baptist, her character, L. i. 5 .....	5
Embalming of bodies, J. xix. 39 .....	319



Emmaus, two disciples on their way thither, L. xxiv. 13.....	324
Enemies, good to be done for their evil, M. v. 44; L. vi. 27, 35	64
Equity, the great rule of it, M. vii. 12, xxii. 39 .....	70, 256
Exaction censured, M. xviii. 28; L. iii. 13 .....	26, 159
Examination, <i>self</i> , M. vii. 3 .....	69
Example, <i>good</i> , to be followed, L. x. 37; J. viii. 39 .....	162, 213
of Christ, M. xi. 29; J. xiii. 15, 34 .....	282, 289
Excommunication, <i>Christian</i> , M. xviii. 17 .....	158
Excuses for neglecting duties, the folly of them, M. xxii. 5; L. xii. 47, xiv. 18	167, 174, 252
Eyes to be guarded, on account of temptation, M. v. 29, xviii. 9; Mk. ix. 47, 61	61
FAITH in God necessary to please him, J. xiv. 1.....	290
Christ <i>necessary</i> , Mk. i. 15, xvi. 16; J. i. 12, iii. 15, v. 24, viii. 24	51, 326, 3, 40, 127, 210
the efficacy of it in the case of the Apostles, M. xvii. 20, xxi. 21; Mk. xi. 23; L. xvii. 6	154
Fame not to be preferred to the praise of God, J. xii. 43.....	278
Fasting mentioned as a general duty of all Christians at some- time, M. ix. 14, 15; Mk. ii. 20; L. v. 35	104
what kind is acceptable to God, M. vi. 17 .....	67
of Jesus, M. iv. 2; L. iv. 2 .....	27
Fear of God, motives to it, M. x. 28: L. i. 50.....	10, 114
punishment a motive to obedience, L. xii. 5 .....	90
man, the bounds of it, M. x. 26.....	113
Feast by Herod, on his birth-day, Mk. vi. 21.....	124
at a marriage, at Cana, J. ii. 1 .....	34
by Matthew to entertain Jesus, M. ix. 9.....	103
by Levi, L. v. 29 .....	104
Fever of Peter's wife's mother cured by Jesus, M. viii. 14; Mk. i. 31; L. iv. 38	76
Fig Tree, parable of, M. xxiv. 32 .....	266
one cursed by Jesus, M. xxi. 19; Mk. xi. 13.....	246
Fishes, a remarkable draught of them, L. v. 6; J. xxi. 6 ...	79, 330
one caught to pay tribute for Jesus and Peter, M. xvii. 27	155
Folly, want of knowledge, Mk. vii. 22.....	143
Forbearance recommended, M. xviii. 26.....	159
Forgiveness of sins promised by God on repentance, Mk. i. 4; L. i. 77, iii. 3, xxiv. 47	14, 327
of injuries recommended, M. vi. 15, xviii. 21; Mk. xi. 25; L. vi. 36, xvii. 4	66, 159
Forms of prayer and thanksgiving appointed, M. vi. 9; L. xi. 1, 2	66
Fornication, censured in general, M. xv. 19: Mk. vii. 21.....	143
Freedom, true, J. viii. 36 .....	213
Friends, danger from unfaithful ones; example of Judas as to Jesus, M. xxvi. 48 .....	305
Frugality recommended, J. vi. 12.....	132
Future state, no marriages in it, L. xx. 34.....	255
GABRIEL appears to Zecharias, L. i. 19 .....	7
the Virgin Mary, i. 26.....	8
Gate of virtue strait, and that of destruction broad, M. vii. 13	70
Genealogy of Jesus, M. i. 1, &c.; L. iii. 23, &c. ....	4

- Gentiles, intimations of their admission to the privileges of the Gospel, M. viii. 11; L. ii. 32, iii. 6, xxiv. 47; J. x. 16  
18, 75, 225, 327
- Ghost, Holy, *his name and characters* :  
 Spirit of God, M. iii. 16 ..... 27  
     the Father, M. x. 20 ..... 112  
     Truth, J. xiv. 17..... 291  
 the Comforter, J. xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26.....291, 292, 296  
 is God, M. xxviii. 19; L. i. 35 .....9, 332  
 wrought miracles, M. xii. 28..... 84  
 proceeds from the Father and the Son, J. xiv. 26,  
     xv. 26, xvi. 7 292, 296, 297  
 is promised to men, M. iii. 11 ..... 26  
     by Jesus, J. xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26, xvi. 7, &c.  
     292, 296  
 to be born of him necessary, iii. 3, &c..... 38  
 blasphemy against him unpardonable, M. xii. 31 84
- Goats represent the wicked at the day of judgment, M. xxv. 33 272
- God, his unity, J. vii. .... 3  
 a spirit, J. iv. 24 ..... 48  
 is invisible, J. i. 18, v. 37 .....30, 130  
 his omniscience, M. vi. 18..... 67  
     perfection, M. v. 48 ..... 64  
     goodness, M. xix. 17 ..... 190  
     holiness, J. xvii. 11. :..... 302  
 the sole object of worship, L. iv. 8 ..... 28  
 to be loved, M. xxii. 37..... 256  
 not to be tempted, M. iv. 7 ..... 28
- Gods, *great* men so called, J. x. 34 ..... 229
- Gospel, superior to the law of Moses, J. i. 17 ..... 29  
 the danger of rejecting it, Mk. xvi. 16; L. x. 16; J. iii.  
     36, xii. 48 279  
 the remarkable propagation of it, Mk. iv. 30; J. xii. 32...96, 276
- Grace of God necessary to perform good works, J. vi. 44... 137  
 is freely offered to every Christian, J. i. 12..... 3  
 will be increased to those who desire it, M. xiii.  
     12; L. viii. 18; J. xv. 2 93, 294
- Greeks apply to Jesus, J. xii. 20 ..... 274
- Grief of Jesus at the death of Lazarus, J. xi. 35 ..... 235
- HAND, *withered*, restored by Jesus, M. xii. 10; Mk. iii. 2; L. vi. 6 81
- Hands, *imposition* of, in blessing, M. xix. 15..... 189  
     miraculous cures, Mk. vi. 5, xvi. 18;  
     L. v. 40, xiii. 13 123, 169, 326
- Happiness, wherein it consists, M. v. 3, &c.; L. vi. 20, xi. 28,  
     xii. 43; J. xiii. 17 58, 166, 283
- Hearing, to be profitable, M. vii. 24..... 72
- Heart should be pure, M. v. 8; L. viii. xv., xi. 39 .....58, 88, 94  
 the evidence of its being so, M. xii. 35, xv. 18;  
     L. vi. 45 71, 85, 143
- Heart, its hardness to be guarded against, Mk. viii. 17 ..... 147
- Heaven, sometimes means the place where holy souls dwell,  
     L. ii. 15 16  
 the visible firmament, L. xxi. 26 266

- Heaven, the happiness of it, M. v. 12, xiii. 43; L. xii. 43;  
     J. xii. 26, xvii. 24 59, 97, 166, 275  
 degrees of happiness in it, M. xvi. 27; L. xix. 17;  
     J. xiv. 2 150, 240, 290  
 who will be admitted into it, M. v. 3, 12; J. iii. 15 ... 58, 40  
 who will be excluded from it, M. vii. 21; L. xiii. 27... 71, 171  
 Hell, sometimes means great sorrows and afflictions, M. xi. 23... 119  
     the place appointed for the punishment  
     of devils and wicked men,  
     M. v. 29, x. 28, xxiii. 33;  
     Mk. ix. 43; L. xii. 5, xvi. 23  
     30, 61, 114, 157, 181, 260  
 the horrors and punishment of it set forth, M. xiii. 42,  
     xviii. 9, xxv. 30 97, 157, 271  
 suffering in it various, according to the degrees of guilt,  
     M. xi. 22, xxiii. 14; L. xii. 47, 48 119, 167, 258  
 the eternity of the torments thereof asserted, M. iii. 12,  
     xxv. 46; Mk. ix. 44; L. xvi. 26 26, 157, 181, 273  
 Herod the Great murders the children at Bethlehem, M. ii. 16... 22  
 the tetrach imprisons and puts to death John the Baptist,  
     M. xiv. 3; Mk. vi. 17; L. ix. 7, 9 123  
     hears of the fame of Jesus, M. xiv. 1 ..... 123  
     reported to design to kill him, L. xiii. 31..... 172  
     examines him, L. xxiii. 6 ..... 310  
 Herodians, a sect among the Jews, M. xxii. 16; Mk. xii. 13..... 254  
 Holy Ghost and Holy Spirit. *See* GHOST.  
 Honesty in our dealings enjoined, Mk. x. 19 ..... 190  
 Honouring (for maintaining,) M. xv. 6..... 142  
 Humanity enjoined, L. x. 37 ..... 162  
 Humility recommended, M. xviii. 4, xxiii. 12; L. xviii. 14... 156, 187  
     example of it in John the Baptist, L. iii. 16 ..... 26  
 Hymns or Psalms recommended, M. xxvi. 30..... 287  
 Hypocrisy censured, M. vi. 2, 5, vii. 21, xxiii. 13, 23, 28, xxiv.  
     51; L. xii. 1, xvi. 15 65, 71, 90, 180, 258, 268  
 IGNORANCE, voluntary, censured, J. iii. 19..... 41  
     involuntary, excusable, J. ix. 41..... 223  
     not excusable when there are the means of in-  
     formation, J. iii. 19, v. 40 ..... 41, 130  
 Immanuel, a name of Christ; its signification, M. i. 23..... 11  
 Importunity in prayer, the prevalence thereof, L. xi. 5,  
     xviii. 1 163, 185  
 Incest of Herod, Mk. vi. 17..... 123  
 Incredulity, how far innocent, M. xxiv. 23..... 265  
     of the Apostles, and especially of Thomas, M. xxviii,  
     17; Mk. xvi. 11, &c.; L. xxiv. 11; J. xx. 24  
     321, 322, 328, 332  
 Infidelity, the causes of it, J. v. 44..... 130  
     danger of it, Mk. xvi. 16; L. xii. 46 ..... 167  
     of the inhabitants of Nazareth, M. xiii. 57 ..... 123  
     brethren of Jesus, J. vii. 5 ..... 197  
     Jews at Jerusalem, J. xii. 37 ..... 277  
     *See* UNBELIEF.  
 Infirmities *unavoidable*, allowance to be made for them, M. vii. 3 69  
 Inquisitiveness into the business of others censured, J. xxi. 21... 331



Inspiration of the Prophets and Apostles, M. x. 20; J. xiv, 26, xvi. 13	190, 292, 298
Irony, or sarcasm, example of, Mk. vii. 9	142
JAMES, the brother of Jesus, an Apostle, M. xiii. 55	122
James, the brother of John called to attend Jesus, M. iv. 21	51
his zeal reprov'd, L. ix. 54	160
request to sit at the right of Jesus, M. xx. 20; Mk. x. 35	195
JESUS, the same with Christ, or the Messiah, J. i. 41, iv. 25, vi. 69, xx. 31	32, 48, 141, 329
his genealogy, M. i. 1, &c.; L. iii. 23, &c.	4
conception, M. i. 18; L. i. 26	11
birth, M. i. 25; L. ii. 6	15
is circumcised, L. ii. 21	17
visited by the Magi, M. ii. 1, &c.	20
carried into Egypt, M. ii. 14	21
settles at Nazareth, M. ii. 23	22
is taken to Jerusalem at 12 years of age, L. ii. 42	23
baptized, M. iii. 13; Mk. i. 9; L. iii. 21; J. i. 32	27
his temptation, M. iv. 1; Mk. i. 12; L. iv. 1	27
first disciples, M. iv. 18; Mk. i. 16; L. v. 1; J. i. 35	51
changes water into wine, J. ii. 1	34
attends the first passover at Jerusalem, J. ii. 13	36
his conversation with Nicodemus, J. iii. 1	37
the woman of Samaria, J. iv. 1, &c.	45
cures the nobleman's son at Capernaum, J. iv. 46	52
demoniac in the Synagogue, Mk. i. 21; L. iv. 33	55
Peter's wife's mother, M. viii. 14; Mk. i. 29; L. iv. 38	76
his discourse on the Mount, M. v. 6, 7	58
plain, L. vi. 20	58
cures a leper, M. viii. 1; Mk. i. 39; L. v. 12	73
the centurion's servant, M. viii. 5; L. vii. 2	74
raises the widow's son at Nain, L. vii. 11	77
stills a tempest, M. viii. 24; Mk. iv. 35; L. viii. 22	99
discourages several persons from following him, M. viii. 18; L. ix. 57	99
cures the demoniac at Gadara, M. viii. 28; Mk. v. 1; L. viii. 27	100
a paralytic at Capernaum, M. ix. 1; Mk. ii. 1; L. v. 17	102
discourses with the Pharisees about fasting, M. ix. 14; Mk. ii. 18; L. v. 33	104
cures a woman of a bloody issue, M. ix. 20; Mk. v. 25; L. viii. 43	106
raises Jairus's daughter, M. ix. 25; Mk. v. 41; L. viii. 54	107
gives sight to two blind men, M. ix. 27	108
cures a dumb demoniac, M. ix. 32	108
walks in the corn fields, M. xii. 1; Mk. ii. 23; L. vi. 1	80
cures a man with a withered hand, M. xii. 10; Mk. iii. 1; L. vi. 6	81
calls the twelve Apostles, M. x. 2; Mk. iii. 13; L. vi. 13	110
cures a blind and dumb demoniac, M. xii. 22; L. xi. 14	83
discourses about the sin against the Holy Ghost, M. xii. 24; Mk. iii. 22; L. xi. 15	84

	PAGE
Jesus his mother and brethren desire to speak to him, M. xii. 46 ; Mk. iii. 31 ; L. viii. 19	87
sends out the twelve Apostles, M. x. 1 ; Mk. vi. 7 ; L. ix. 1	109
discourses about John the Baptist, M. xi. 7 ; L. vii. 24.....	117
pronounces woe against Chorazin, M. xi. 20 ; L. x. 13...	119
dines with Simon the Pharisee, L. vii. 37.....	120
feeds five thousand, M. xiv. 14 ; Mk. vi. 30 ; L. ix. 10 ; J. vi. 1.	131
walks on the sea, M. xiv. 22 ; M. vi. 45 ; J. vi. 15 .....	132
discourses of bread in the synagogue at Capernaum, J. xvi. 22, &c.	134
cures a lame man at the pool of Bethesda, J. v. 2.....	125
discourses concerning his mission ..... J. v. 17	126
traditions, M. xv. 1 ; Mk. vii. 1.....	141
cures the Syro-Phœnician woman's daughter, M. xv. 21 ; Mk. vii. 24	143
a person who was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, Mk. vii. 32	144
heals a multitude of various diseases, M. xv. 30.....	144
feeds four thousand, M. xv. 32 ; Mk. viii. 1.....	145
discourses about a sign from heaven, M. xvi. 1 ; Mk. viii. 11 ; L. xii. 54	146
cures a blind man, Mk. viii. 22 .....	148
foretells his sufferings, M. xvi. 21 ; Mk. viii. 31 ; L. ix. 22	149
his transfiguration, M. xvii. 1 ; Mk. ix. 2 ; L. ix. 28.....	151
cures a demoniac, M. xvii. 14 ; Mk. ix. 17 ; ix. 22.....	153
again foretells his sufferings. M. xvii. 22 .....	154
pays the tribute money, M. xvii. 24 .....	155
discourses concerning humility and forgiveness, M. xviii. 1 Mk. ix. 33 ; L. ix. 46	155
reproves the Apostles for rebuking one who cast out devils in his name, Mk. ix. 38 ; L. ix. 49	156
leaves Galilee to go to Judea, M. xix. 1 ; J. vii. 2 .....	187
foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, L. xiii. 34 .....	172
again he foretells it, M. xxiv. 1 ; Mk. xiii. 1 ; L. xxi. 5...	262
his reply to those who told him that Herod intended to kill him, L. xiii. 31	172
heals ten lepers, L. xvii. 12, 14.....	183
sends forth seventy disciples, L. x. 1.....	110
discourses with the Jews about his mission, at the Feast of Tabernacles, J. vii. 11	198
his address to the woman taken in adultery, J. viii. 3.....	206
discourses with the Jews about his being the Light of the World, J. viii. 12 ...	207
concerning Abraham's seed, J. viii. 31.....	213
cures a man born blind, J. ix. 1 .....	217
is entertained by Mary and Martha, L. x. 38 .....	162
inveighs against the Pharisees, L. xi. 37 .....	88
discourses about the Galileans slain by Pilate, L. xiii. 1...	168
cures an infirm woman, L. xiii. 11 .....	169
a man who had a dropsy, L. xiv. 2 .....	172
discourses about humility and suffering in his cause, L. xiv. 26	174
discourses about his being the Messiah, at the Feast of Dedication, J. x. 22	227
concerning divorces, M. xix. 3 ; M. x. 2 .....	187



- Jesus blesses little children, M. xix. 14; Mk. x. 14; L. xviii. 16 189  
 addresses a rich young man, M. xix. 17; Mk. x. 18;  
     L. xviii. 19 190  
 raises Lazarus, J. xi. 1, &c. .... 231  
 retires to Ephraim in the wilderness, J. xi. 54..... 54  
 foretells his sufferings a third time, M. xx. 17; Mk. x. 32; 237  
     L. xviii. 31 194  
 entertained by Zaccheus, L. xix. 2..... 239  
 cures two blind men near Jericho, M. x. 29; Mk. x. 46;  
     L. xviii. 35 238  
 his lamentation over Jerusalem, L. xix. 41 ..... 245  
 sups at Bethany, M. xxvi. 6; Mk. xiv. 1; J. xii. 1 ..... 242  
 makes a triumphal entry into Jerusalem, M. xxi. 1; Mk.  
     xi. 1; L. xix. 29; J. xii. 12 244  
 cleanses the temple, M. xxi. 12; Mk. xi. 11; L. xix. 45;  
     J. ii. 14 246  
 curses the barren Fig Tree, M. xxi. 19; Mk. xi. 13 ..... 246  
 a voice from heaven is heard in the temple, in answer to  
     his prayer M. iii. 17; J. xii. 28 275  
 discourses again concerning his mission, J. xii. 31 ..... 276  
     concerning the baptism of John, M. xxi. 25;  
     Mk. xi. 30; L. xx. 4 248  
     about tribute to Cæsar, M. xxii. 17; Mk. xii. 14;  
     L. xx. 21 254  
     about the resurrection, M. xxii. 23; Mk. xii. 18;  
     L. xx. 27 255  
     great commandment, M. xxii. 35;  
     Mk. xii. 28 256  
     Messiah, as the Son of David, M. xxii.  
     41; Mk. xii. 35; L. xx. 41 257  
 inveighs against the Pharisees, M. xxiii. 1; Mk. xiii. 38;  
     L. xxi. 34, xii. 35 267  
     L. xx. 45 257  
 his observations on the poor widow's mite, Mk. xii. 41;  
     L. xxi. 1 262  
     discourse on watchfulness, M. xxiv. 42; Mk. xiii. 33;  
     L. xxi. 34, xii. 35 267  
 describes the last judgment, M. xxv. 31, 46..... 271  
 Judas engages to betray him, M. xxvi. 14; Mk. xiv. 10;  
     L. xxii. 3 280  
 his preparation for the last Passover, M. xxvi. 17; Mk.  
     xiv. 12; L. xxii. 7 280  
 censures the contest among the disciples who should be  
     the greatest, L. xxii. 24 286  
 washes the disciples feet, J. xiii. 1..... 281  
 the last supper, M. xxvi. 20; Mk. xiv. 18; L. xxii. 14... 284  
 institutes the Lord's Supper, M. xxvi. 26; Mk. xiv. 22;  
     L. xxii. 19 285  
 his discourse to comfort his disciples, J. xiv. 1..... 289  
 compares himself to a vine, J. xv. 1, &c. .... 294  
 gives the promise of the Holy Spirit, J. xv. 26, xvi. 7 ... 296  
 prays for his disciples, J. xvii. 1..... 300  
 his agony in the garden of Gethsemane, M. xxvi. 36; Mk.  
     xiv. 32; L. xxii. 39 304  
 is taken and carried before Caiaphas, M. xxvi. 57; Mk.  
     xiv. 53; J. xxii. 54, xviii. 12 306

	PAGE
Jesus denied by Peter, M. xxvi. 69; Mk. xiv. 66; L. xxii. 54; J. xviii. 15	307
is brought before Pilate, M. xxvii. 11; Mk. xv. 1; L. xxiii. 2; J. xviii. 28	310
examined by Pilate, L. xxiii. 6	310
crucified, M. xxvii. 35; Mk. xv. 25; L. xxiii. 33; J. xix. 17	315
his resurrection, M. xxviii. 1; Mk. xvi. 1; L. xxiv. 1; J. xx. 1	321
appears to two disciples going to Emmaus, Mk. xvi. 12; L. xxiv. 13	324
all the Apostles, Mk. xvi. 14; L. xxiv. 36; J. xx. 19	326
the disciples in Galilee, M. xxviii. 16; J. xxi. 1	329
his final instructions, M. xxviii. 18; Mk. xvi. 15	326, 332
his ascension, Mk. xvi. 19; L. xxiv. 51	333
And see <i>Title</i> CHRIST.	
John the Baptist.	
his birth, L. i. 57	12
habit, M. iii. 4	25
testimony to Jesus, J. i. 15, iii. 27; M. iii. 11; Mk. i. 7	26
preaching, M. iii. 1; Mk. i. 4; L. iii. 3	25
imprisoned by Herod, L. iii. 20	26
his death, M. xiv. 1; Mk. vi. 14; L. ix. 7	123
John the Apostle, called by Jesus, M. iv. 21	51
leans on the bosom of Jesus, J. xiii. 23	285
receives his mother after the crucifixion, J. xix. 25	317
his attestation to the divinity and humanity of Christ, J. i. 1, &c. 2	
Joy, when to be shewn, L. x. 20	115
Judas, called Lebbæus and Thaddeus, or brother of Jesus, M. x. 3; L. vi. 16	110
his question to Jesus, J. xiv. 22	292
Iscariot censures Mary for anointing Jesus, J. xii. 4	242
his treachery foretold, M. xxvi. 21; Mk. xiv. 18; L. xxii. 21; J. xiii. 21	284
agrees with the Pharisees to betray Christ, M. xxvi. 14; Mk. xiv. 10; L. xxii. 3	280
betrays Jesus in the garden, M. xxvi. 47; Mk. xiv. 43; L. xxii. 47; J. xviii. 3	305
hangs himself, M. xxvii. 5	309
Judges, bad ones described, L. xviii. 2	186
Judgment, <i>future</i> .	
to be administered by Christ, M. xvi. 27, xxv. 31; J. v. 22, 27	127, 150
the time of it unknown, M. xxiv. 44; Mk. xiii. 32	267, 268
<i>to be preceded by false Christs</i> , M. xxiv. 5, 24	262, 265
the preaching of the Gospel to all nations, M. xxiv. 14; L. xxi. 24	264, 265
remarkable wars, and other calamities, M. xxiv. 6, 21	263, 265
<i>the circumstances of it</i> .	
a trumpet will be sounded, M. xxiv. 31	266

	PAGE
Judgment, a change will take place in the bodies that are raised,	M. xxii. 30 255
Christ coming in the clouds, M. xvi. 27, xxiv. 30,	xxvi. 64; L. xxi. 27 150, 266
Christ will judge all men, M. xxiv. 31, xxv. 31...266,	271
the Apostles to be judges with him, M. xix. 28; L.	xxii. 30 191, 287
the righteous will be separated from the wicked,	M. xiii. 49, xxv. 32 98
Judgments, <i>rash</i> , of men, censured, M. vii. 1; L. vi. 37, xviii.	11, &c. 69, 187
Justice required of man, M. vii. 12; L. vi. 31 .....	70
KEYS of Heaven given to the Apostles, M. xvi. 19, xviii. 18;	J. xx. 23 149
Kingdom of God, or of heaven.	
announced by John the Baptist and by Jesus, M. iii. 2,	iv. 17, x. 7, xii. 28; Mk. i. 15; L. x. 9, 11
xvii. 20.....	51, 110, 184
a subject for prayer, M. vi. 10; L. xi. 2 .....	66, 163
to be sought for, M. vi. 33; L. xii. 31 .....	68, 165
the qualifications for it, M. vii. 21; Mk. ix. 37;	L. ix. 62, xiii. 24; J. iii. 3...38, 71, 99, 156, 171
Kneeling, a posture for prayer and supplication.	
example of it in Jesus, L. xxii. 41 .....	304
Knowledge of God the measure of our obedience, and by which	
we must be judged, L. xii. 47; J. xv. 22 167, 296	
ought to be communicated, M. v. 14, x. 27 .....	59, 114
LAMB, Christ so called, J. i. 29, 36 .....	31, 32
Lame persons cured by Jesus, M. xi. 5 .....	116
Law, <i>the moral</i> , not abolished by Christ, M. v. 17.....	59
Lawful, things that are so not always expedient, M. xvii. 25...	154
Lawsuits to be avoided, M. v. 40.....	64
Lawyers and scribes censured, M. v. 20, xxiii. 2, 13, &c.;	Mk. xii. 38; L. xi. 46 60, 89, 258
Lazarus raised by Jesus, J. xi. 41 .....	235
Lebbæus, or Thaddeus, the same with Judas the Apostle,	M. x. 3; Mk. iii. 18 57, 110
the brother of Jesus, Mk. vi. 3; L. vi. 16 ... ..	57, 122
Lending recommended, M. v. 42; L. vi. 35 .....	57, 64
Leprosy cured by Jesus, M. viii. 2; Mk. i. 40; L. v. 12, xvii. 12	73, 183
Life, the value of it, M. xvi. 26; Mk. viii. 36; L. ix. 25 .....	150
short and uncertain, L. xii. 20 .....	164
<i>long</i> , not to be preferred to our duty, M. x. 39, xvi. 35;	Mk. viii. 35; L. ix. 24, xvii. 33; J. xii. 25
115, 150, 185, 274	
<i>eternal</i> , through Christ, J. iii. 15, 36, iv. 14, vi. 40, x. 28,	xvii. 2 40, 45, 137, 227, 300
Light, Christ so called, J. i. ix. viii. 12, ix. 5, xii. 35, 46	3, 207, 218, 276, 278
Loaves, five feed five thousand, M. xiv. 15 .....	131
seven feed four thousand, M. xv. 32 .....	145



	PAGE
Lord's Supper instituted, M. xxvi. 26; Mk. xiv. 22; L. xxii. 19	285
Lots cast for the garment of Jesus, M. xxvii. 35	315
Love of God to men, J. iii. 16	40
men to God, M. xxii. 37	256
Love brotherly, M. xxii. 39; J. xiii. 34, xv. 12, 17	256, 289, 295
See AFFECTION and CHARITY.	
of Christ, or of his religion, M. x. 37; J. xv. 9, 21, 15, &c.	115, 294, 330
to us, J. xv. 13	295
the peculiar law of the Gospel, J. xiii. 34, xv. 12, 17	289, 295
of the world dangerous, M. vi. 24, xiii. 22, xix. 22	67, 94, 190
Lukewarmness or indifference in religion censured, M. viii. 21;	
L. ix. 29	99, 151
Lunatics cured, M. iv. 24, vii. 15, &c.	52, 70
Lusts of the flesh to be suppressed, M. v. 29, xv. 19	61, 143
Lying comes from the Devil, J. viii. 44	214
MAGI, their journey to see Jesus, M. ii. 1, &c.	20
Maimed persons cured, M. xv. 31	145
Malice forbidden, Mk. vi. 17	123
of the Scribes and Pharisees to Jesus, Mk. xi. 18, &c.	246
Mammon, or riches, not to be made a chief object of pursuit,	
M. vi. 24; L. xvi. 9, 13, 67	179
Man, the great business of his life, L. x. 27; Mk. viii. 36	150, 161
Marriage indissoluble, M. xix. 5	188
none in heaven, M. xxii. 30; Mk. xii. 25; L. xx. 35	255
attended with feasting, M. xxii. 3; J. ii. 1	34, 252
Martha, the sister of Lazarus, too much occupied at the	
entertainment of Jesus, L. x. 38	162
her behaviour at the death of her brother, J. xi. 1, 20	231
Jesus sups at her house, J. xii. 2	242
Martyrdom, the obligation of submitting to it, rather than re-	
nounce Christ, M. x. 28, 37, xvi. 24;	
Mk. viii. 34; L. xiv. 26	114, 150, 174
will be amply rewarded, M. v. 10	58
MARY the Mother of Jesus, addressed by Gabriel, and conceives,	
M. i. 18; L. i. 26	8, 11
enquires for Jesus when he was teaching, M. xii. 46;	
M. iii. 31; L. viii. 19	87
at his crucifixion, and committed to the care of John,	
J. xix. 25	317
Magdalen, dispossessed of seven devils, L. viii. 2	122
the first to see Jesus after his resurrection, M.	
xxviii. 1, 9; Mk. xvi. 1, 9; J. xx. 14	321
the sister of Lazarus, attends the discourse of Jesus,	
while her sister was busy in preparing	
to entertain him, L. x. 39	162
pours precious ointment on him at the supper in Bethany	
M. xxvi. 7; Mk. xiv. 3; J. xii. 3	242
the wife of Cleophas, the mother of James and Joseph,	
Mk. xv. 40; J. xix. 25	317, 319
Masters, to use their servants with kindness, M. viii. 5; L. vii. 2	74
Matthew, call to attend Jesus, M. ix. 9; Mk. 2, 14; L. v. 27	103
Meekness, its blessedness, M. v. 5, xi. 29	58, 120
of Jesus, M. xi. 29; J. xviii. 19, &c.	120, 306

	PAGE
Mercy, the duty of man, L. vi. 36; x. 30, &c .....	64, 161
the reward of it, M. v. 7; L. vi. 35 ..	58, 64
Messiah expected by the Jews at the time of our Saviour, M. xv.	
43; L. ii. 38; J. iv 25, x. 24, xi. 27.....	19, 48, 145
<i>See</i> PROPHECIES—CHRIST—JESUS.	227, 234
Ministers to have a regular calling, J. x. 1.....	223
to set a good example, M. xxiii. 3.....	257
be respected, M. x. 40; L. x. 16; J. xiii. 20...	115, 283
entitled to a maintenance, M. x. 10; L. x. 7.....	110, 111
how to behave to those who oppose them, M. x. 14; L.	
ix. 5, x. 11.	111
Miracles, the proper evidence of a divine mission, J. v. 36,	
x. 25.	129, 227
by false christs, M. xxiv. 24 .....	265
Moral <i>duties</i> comprised in a small compass, M. vii, 12, xxii. 37,	
70,	256
Mortification, how to be exercised, Mk. viii. 34.....	150
Mourning, accompanied with music, M. ix. 23 .....	107
for sin, the evidence of repentance, Mat. v. 4 .....	58
Multitude not to be followed to do evil, M. vii. 13 .....	70
NAME of <i>God</i> to be revered, M. vi. 9 .....	66
of <i>Jesus</i> , prayer to be made in it, J. xiv. 13, xvi. 23,	291, 299
Names given for peculiar reasons	
in the case of John the Baptist, L. i. 7, 13	5
of <i>Jesus</i> , M. i. 21 .....	11
Nathanael attends <i>Jesus</i> , J. i. 45.....	33
Necessary, things that are most so, M. vi. 33; L. x. 42, xii. 31;	
J. vi. 27 67, 135, 165,	230
Necessity excuses legal injunctions, M. xii. 1, &c.; Mk. ii. 23;	
L. xiii. 15	80, 171
Neighbour to be loved as one's self, M. xxii. 39; Mk. xii. 33...	256
Nicodemus, his conversation with <i>Jesus</i> , J. iii. 1 .....	37
pleads in his favour, J. vii, 50 .....	206
comes to embalm him, J. xix. 39.....	319
OATHS to be strictly performed, M. v. 33 .....	63
light ones not to be taken, M. v. 34.....	63
required in case of a pledge of <i>Jesus</i> by the high priest,	
M. xxvi. 63	306
<i>rash ones</i> by Herod to the daughter of Herodias, M.	
xiv. 7, 9	124
Obedience better than sacrifice, M. ix. 13, xii. 7 ..	80, 104
Obstinacy reprov'd, M. xiii. 15.....	93
OEconomy recommended, J. vi. 12 .....	132
Offences to be avoided, M. v. 29, xviii. 7, &c. ....	61, 157
how to behave when they arise, M. xviii. 15 .....	158
Offerings to be according to ability, Mk. xii. 43.....	262
Oil, used as a medicine, L. x. 34.....	162
Olives, Mount of, <i>Jesus</i> thence foretells the destruction of Jeru-	
salem, M. xxiv. 1, &c.	262
Omnipotence of <i>God</i> , M. xix. 26; L. i. 37 .....	32, 191
Omniscience of <i>God</i> , M. x. 29. <i>See</i> <i>GOD</i> .....	114
Opportunity not to be neglected, M. v. 25; J. ix. 4, xii. 35	
61, 217, 276	



	PAGE
Opposers, how to behave to them, L. ix. 54 .....	160
Ordination of Christian ministers .....	Mk. iii. 14 57
Ostentation to be avoided, M. vi. 1.....	65
Palsies cured, M. iv. 24, viii. 6, ix. 2; L. v. 18.....	52, 74, 107
Paradise promised to the penitent thief, L. xxiii. 33.....	315
Parables of Jesus :	
of the unclean spirit, M. xii. 43; L. xi. 21 .....	80, 163
sower, M. xiii. 3; Mk. iv. 3; L. viii. 5 .....	92
tares, M. xiii. 24 .....	95
grain of mustard, xiii. 31; Mk. iv. 30; L. xiii. 18 .....	96, 170
leaven, M. xiii. 33; L. xiii. 20 .....	96, 170
hidden treasure, M. xiii. 44 .....	97
pearl of great price, M. xiii. 45.....	98
seed opening insensibly, Mk. iv. 26.....	95
net cast into the sea, M. xiii. 47.....	98
unmerciful servant, M. xviii. 23.....	159
labourers in the vineyard, xx. 1 .....	192
two sons sent into the vineyard, M. xxi. 28.....	249
wicked husbandmen, M. xxi. 33; Mk. xii. 1, .....	L. xx. 9 249
servant returning from the fields, L. xvii. 7 .....	182
ten pounds, L. xix. 11.....	240
invitation to the marriage feast, M. xxii. 1; .....	L. xiv. 16 173, 252
man without the wedding garment, M. xxii. 11... ..	253
ten virgins, M. xxv. i .....	269
talents, M. xxv. 14 .....	269
good shepherd, J. x. i. ... ..	223
barren fig tree, L. xiii. 6.....	169
prodigal son, L. xv. 11.....	176
foolish rich man, L. xii. 13.....	164
good Samaritan, L. x. 30.....	161
rich man and Lazarus, L. xvi. 19.....	180
unjust steward, L. xvi. 1.....	179
lost sheep, M. xviii. 12; L. xv. 4 .....	157, 176
lost piece of money, L. xv. 8.....	176
importunate widow, L. xviii. 1 .....	185
Pharisee and Publican, L. xviii. 10.....	51
nobleman who went to receive a kingdom, .....	L. xix. 11 240
creditor who had two debtors, L. vii. 41 .....	120
Pardon of injuries. See FORGIVENESS—REVENGE.	
Pardon of sin. See FORGIVENESS—REPENTANCE.	
Parents, partiality to children to be avoided, M. xxii. 16.....	254
Partiality to be avoided, M. xxii. 16.....	254
Patience recommended, L. xxi. 19 .....	264
impatience of the Apostles, L. ix. 54 .....	160
Patterns, Christ, and the Prophets and Apostles are to be our, .....	M. xi. 29; J. xiii. 15 120, 282
See EXAMPLE.	
Peace to be cultivated, Mk. ix. 50 .....	175
given by Jesus, J. xiv. 27 .....	293

	PAGE
Peace-makers, their blessedness, M. v. 9 .....	59
People, their duty to God's ministers, M. x. 14, L. x. 16 .....	111, 225
Perfection to be aimed at, M. v. 48; L. vi. 36.....	64, 136
Persecution, how to behave under it, M. v. 24, x. 22 .....	60, 112
the reward of it, M. v. 10, xvi. 25; Mk. viii. 35; L. ix. 24 .....	58, 150
Perseverance in duty enjoined, M. x. 22, xxiv. 13; L. ix. 62 99, 112, 264	
Persons, when not to be regarded by men, M. xxii. 16 .....	254
Peter attends Jesus, M. iv. 20; L. v. xi.; J. i. 41.....	32, 79
rebukes Jesus, M. xvi. 22; Mk. viii. 32 .....	149
acknowledges Jesus to be the Messiah, M. xvi. 16; J. vi. 69	148
denies Jesus, M. xxvi. 69; Mk. xiv. 68; L. xxii. 57; J. xviii. 25	307
sees him after his resurrection, L. xxiv. 34 .....	326
Pharisees severely censured, M. v. 20, xv. 3, &c., xvi. 6, 12, xxiii. 1, 23, 33; Mk. viii. 15; L. xi. 38, 42, xii. 1, xvi. 14, xviii. 9 .....	60, 142, 147, 180, 186, 257
Philip, the Apostle attends Jesus, J. i. 43 .....	32
Jesus questions him about the loaves, J. vi. 5.....	131
desires to see the Father, J. xiv. 8 .....	290
Pilate questions Jesus, M. xxvii. 11; Mk. xv. 2; L. xxiii. 3, J. xviii. 33	310
Pleasure, carnal, to be guarded against, L. viii. 14, xvi. 19...94,	180
Polygamy disapproved, M. xix. 4; Mk. x. 6 .....	188
Poor, on a level with the rich, M. xi. 5; L. vii. 22.....	116
their condition sometimes preferable to that of the rich, M. xix. 23; L. vi. 20 .....	58, 191
Possible, all things so with God, xix. 26; L. i. 37, xviii. 27.. ...	191
Power, no security against evils, L. i. 51 .....	10
of God, a motive to obedience, M. x. 28.....	114
all, given to Christ, M. xi. 27, xxviii. 18; J. iii. 35.....	119
Praise of men no proper principle of action, M. vi. 1 .....	65
Prayer, the obligation and use of it, M. vii. 7; L. xviii. 1...69,	185
a due preparation for it, Mk. vii. 6, xi. 25; J. ix. 31 141, 222, 247	
with fervour, L. vi. 12, xi. 8, xviii. 1 .....	57, 163, 185
frequent, L. ii. 37, xviii. 1, xxi. 36.....	19, 185, 267
without ostentation, M. vi. 6; L. xviii. 11 .....	65, 187
vain repetitions, M. vi. 7 .....	65
in the name of Christ, J. xiv. 13, xv. 16, xvi. 23 .....	291, 295, 299
in public, L. i. 10.....	6
in private, M. vi. 6, xiv. 23; L. vi. 12.....	57, 65, 132
its prevalence when properly made, M. vii. 7; J. xv. 7 69, 294	
<i>Examples</i>	
of Zecharias for a son, L. i. 13 .....	6
Jesus at the resurrection of Lazarus, J. xi. 41 .....	235
for his disciples, J. xvii. 1, &c. ....	300
in the garden, M. xxvi. 39 .....	304
<i>for others</i>	
of Jesus for his executioners, L. xxiii. 34 .....	315
for enemies, M. v. 44 .....	64

Prayer, *proper to precede great undertakings.*

of Jesus, before the appointment of the twelve Apostles, L. vi. 12 57

*forms of it.*

by Jesus for all Christians, M. vi. 9; L. xi. 2;  
J. xvii. 1, &c. 66, 300

Predestination, the means of our redemption, and the propagation  
of the Gospel were predestinated, M. xvi. 18;  
L. xviii. 33; J. vii. 30; viii. 20 189, 194, 202,  
of the Apostles, L. x. 20; xiv. 32, ..... 115, 165  
some persons have been predestinated to grace and  
glory, L. x. 20, xii. 32 115, 165

Prejudice, effects of it, M. xiii. 55; L. xix. 14; J. i. 46,  
vii. 48, 52, ix. 16 33, 122, 240, 206, 220

Presents of the wise men, M. ii. 11, ..... 21

Preservation, daily, from God, M. vi. 11, ..... 66

Presumption, or self-confidence, or obstinacy reprov'd or  
punished, L. xii. 18, &c. 164  
sins of, peculiarly heinous, M. xviii. 17; L. xii. 47  
158, 167

Prevention of evil advised, M. x. 23, ..... 112

Pride, or conceit reprov'd, L. i. 51, xviii. 9, ..... 10, 186  
ambition to exalt one's self, M. ix. 34, x. 42; L. xi. 43,  
xiv. 9 89, 155, 196, 173  
the marks of it, M. xxiii. 5; L. xi. 43; J. vii. 18  
89, 200, 257

Prisoners, our duty towards them, M. xxv. 36; ..... 272

Promises of God to be depended upon, L. i. 45, ..... 10

Prophecies spoken by Christ M. xii. 40, xvii. 22; xx. 18, 23;  
xxiv. 2, 10, xxvi. 21, 34; Mk. ix. 31, x. 33, 39, xiii. 2,  
xiv. 18, xxvii. 30, xvi. 17; L. ix. 22, xiii. 33, xviii. 31,  
xix. 44, xxi. 6, xxii. 21, 31; J. ii. 19, vi. 70, xi. 23;  
xii. 23, xiii. 18, 38, xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26, xvi. 2, 32,  
xxi. 18, ..... 36, 86, 141, 149, 172, 194, 196, 232, 262, 274,  
284, 288, 291, 296, 300, 236, 337

Prophets foretold to arise in the Christian church, M. vii. 15,  
xxiv. 11, 24 70, 264

Prophetess, *Anna*, L. 2, 36, ..... 19

Propitiation. *See* CHRIST.

Prosperity or adversity, no evidence of virtue or vice, M. v. 45;  
L. xiii. 1, xvi. 19; J. ix. 2 64, 180, 217  
advantages and evils of, will be adjusted hereafter,  
L. xvi. 25 181

a dangerous state. L. vi. 24, xii. 17, ..... 59, 164  
of the wicked, not to be envied, L. xvi. 19, ..... 180

Providence of God asserted, M. vi. 26. x. 29 iii. 27, ..... 43, 68, 114

Prudence recommended, M. x. 16, ..... 111

Publicans, how regarded by the Jews, M. ix. 11, ..... 104  
some good, M. xxi. 31; L. xviii. 13, xix. 2, 7  
187, 239, 249

Punishment, *eternal*, M. xviii. 8, xxv. 41, 46; Mk. iii. 29, ix. 43;  
L. iii. 17 26, 84, 157, 273

in proportion to guilt, M. xi. 22, &c. xxiii. 14;  
L. xii. 47 119, 167, 258





	PAGE
Sadducees reproved, M. xxii. 23 .....	255
Salt; Christians compared to it, M. v. 13; Mk. ix. 49; L. xiv. 34	59, 175
Salvation offered to all, J. i. 9, 29 .....	3, 31
through the mediation of Christ, J. iii. 17, xii. 32,	14, 6 40, 276, 290
Samaritans, their enmity to the Jews, L. ix. 53; J. iv. 9.....	46, 160
Satan, <i>the Devil</i> tempts Jesus, M. iv. 1; Mk. i. 13; L. iv. 2...	27
the prince of the demons, M. ix. 34 .....	109
Judas so called, J. vi. 70 .....	141
Peter so called, M. viii. 33 .....	150
seen by Jesus, as lightning falling from heaven,	L. x. xviii. 115
Scourging, a punishment among the Jews and Romans, M. x. 17	xxvii. 26 112, 313
Scriptures, danger of rejecting them, Mk. xvi. 16; L. x. 16;	J. iii. 36, xii. 48 45, 115, 279, 326
to be frequently meditated upon, J. v. 39 .....	130
of the Old Testament, referred to in the New,	L. xii. 3; M. iv. 25, 27, xxiv. 25.....80, 54, 326
Sealing, the antiquity and use of it, M. xxvii. 66.....	320
Secret actions will be discovered, M. x. 26; L. viii. 17, xii. 2	90, 95, 113
Seducers not to be regarded, M. v. 19, xxiii. 15, xxiv. 4, 11	60, 258, 262
Self-denial a Christian duty, M. xvi. 24; Mk. viii. 34; L. ix. 23	150
Sensuality censured, L. xvi. 19, &c.....	180
Serpent, the erection of it declared to be typical of the cruci-	fixion of Christ, J. iii. 14 40
Servants, their duty, not to be slothful, or wasteful, J. vi. 12...	132
Seventy disciples sent out by Jesus, L. x. 1 .....	110
their return, L. x. 17 .....	115
Shame unreasonable, M. x. 32; Mk. viii. 38; L. ix. 26.....	114, 150
from guilt, J. iii. 20 .....	42
disgrace, L. xiii. 17, xvi. 3 .....	170, 179
Sheba, <i>Queen of</i> , mentioned by Jesus, M. xii. 42.....	86
Sick to visited, M. xxv. 36.....	272
Sickness, why permitted, J. ix. 3, xi. 4 .....	217, 231
Signs requested and given, M. xii. 38, xvi. 1; Mk. viii. 11;	L. xi. 16; J. ii. 18, vi. 30 36, 85, 135, 146
Simon, the brother of Jesus, M. xiii. 55; Mk. vi. 4.....	122
Canaanite, M. x. 4.....	110
surnamed Peter, M. x. 2 .....	110
Pharisee, L. vii. 36.....	359
leper, M. xxvi. 7; Mk. xiv. 3.....	242
father of Judas Iscariot, J. vi. 71, xii. 4.. .....	141, 242
Cyrenian, M. xxvii. 32; Mk. xv. 21; L. xxiii. 26	314
Sin, wherein it consists, J. xv. 22 .....	296
comes from the heart, M. xv. 19.....	143
<i>presumptuous</i> , the danger of it, L. xii. 47 .....	278
<i>against the Holy Spirit</i> unpardonable, M. xii. 31; Mk. iii. 28;	L. xii. 10 84, 91
Sincerity required, M. v. 8 .....	58
Singing in divine worship, M. xxvi. 30 .....	217



	PAGE
Soldiers, their duty, L. iii. 14 .....	26
Solitude used for devotion, M. vi. 6, xiv. 23; Mk. i. 35; L. v. 16, ix. 28 65, 73, 77, 132, 151	151
Songs, <i>spiritual</i> , recommended, of Mary, L. i. 46.....	10
Zecharias, L. i. 68 .....	13
Soul, signifying person, M. x. 28.....	114
exists in a separate state, M. xxii. 32; L. xvi. 22, xxiii. 43 181, 255, 316	316
Sower, the parable of the, M. xiii. 3 .....	92
Speech, the proper government of it, M. xii. 36 .....	85
not hasty, or passionate, M. v. 22.....	60
Spirits, signifying pretenders to spiritual gifts, to be tried, M. vii. 15	70
Stability recommended, M. vii. 21; Mk. xiii. 13 .....	71, 264
Stealing forbidden, M. xv. 19 .....	143
Submission to the Will of God, M. xxvi. 42; Mk. xiv. 36; L. xxii. 42	304
Sun darkened, L. xxiii. 44 .....	316
Superstition censured, Mk. vii. 3.....	141
Swearing censured and forbidden, M. v. 34 .....	63
Swine possessed by demons, M. viii. 30; Mk. v. 11; L. viii. 32	101
Syro-Phœnician <i>woman</i> , her great faith, Mk. vii. 25, &c.....	143
TARES, the parable of the, M. xiii. 24 .....	95
Teachers, <i>false</i> , foretold, xxiv. 11, 24 .....	264
their character described, and Christians warned against them, M. vii. 15, xxiv. 4	70, 262
Temptation of Jesus, M. iv. i; Mk. i. 13; L. iv. 1.....	27
Temptations to be guarded against, M. vi. 13; xxvi. 41 66,	304
Tempting of God censured, M. iv. 7 .....	28
Thomas, called Didymus, one of the twelve, M. x. 3 .....	110
his observation on the sickness of Lazarus, J. xi. 16	232
asks the way to the Father, J. xiv. 5.....	290
his disbelief of the resurrection of Jesus, J. xx. 24, 27	328
sees Jesus at the sea of Galilee, J. xxi. 2 .....	329
Thoughts govern the actions, and therefore to be attended to, M. v. 28, &c. xv. 18	62, 143
Tiberius, John the Baptist preaches in his reign, L. iii. 1 .....	37
Time to be improved, M. v. 25; L. xix. 42; J. ix. 4. xii. 35 61, 217, 245,	276
Tithe to be conscientiously paid when due, M. xxiii. 23; L. xi. 42	89, 259
Tongues, gift of, foretold, Mk. xvi. 17 .....	326
Traditions not to be much regarded, M. xv. 1, &c.; Mk. vii. 1, &c.	141
Transfiguration of Jesus, M. xvii. 2; Mk. ix. 2; L. ix. 38 ...	151
Treasure, in what ours should consist, M. vi. 12; L. xii. 33	67, 165
Tribute and taxes to be paid, M. xvii. 27, xxii. 21; L. xx. 22 155,	254
Trinity of persons in the Godhead, M. xxviii. 19.....	332
divinity ascribed to different persons in the Godhead, M. iii. 16, xvii. 5, xxviii. 19; L. i. 35; J. xiv. 16, 26, xv. 26, xvi. 13	9, 27, 151, 291, 296, 332
<i>See JESUS and HOLY GHOST.</i>	

	PAGE
UNBELIEF, causes of, J. v. 44.....	130
consequences of, M. xxiv. 11, 12 .....	264
danger of, Mk. xvi. 16; L. xii. 46; J. viii. 24	167, 210, 326
Unbelievers to be shunned, M. vi. 15.....	66
obstinate, their fate, M. xvi. 16; L. xii. 46	167, 325
Unclean <i>persons</i> , what is so under the Gospel, M. xxiii. 27	260
Unity of the Christian church, J. x. 16 .....	225
VANITY very common, J. vii. 18 .....	200
Vices many enumerated, M. xv. 19, &c.; Mk. vii. 21 .....	143
Vision to Joseph by an angel, M. i. 20, ii. 19 .....	11, 22
Visiting the sick, &c. recommended, M. xxv. 35 .....	272
Voice from heaven at the baptism of Jesus, M. iii. 17; Mk. i. 10;	L. iii. 22 27
transfiguration, M. xvii. 5; Mk. ix. 7;	L. ix. 35 151
in the temple, J. xii. 28.....	275
WASHING, the superstition of the Jews with respect to it,	M. vii. 3; L. xi. 37 88, 141
Waste, not to be made, J. vi. 12 .....	57
Watchfulness, a duty, M. xxiv. 42, xxv. 13; Mk. xiii. 37;	L. xii. 35, xxi. 36 166, 267, 269
Water turned into wine, J. ii. 3 .....	34
Jesus walks on it, M. xiv. 25; Mk. vi. 48; J. vi. 12.....	132
Weeping of the disciples of Jesus, Mk. xvi. 10.....	322
Jesus at the grave of Lazarus, J. xi. 35.....	235
over Jerusalem, L. xix. 41.....	245
Peter, M. xxvi. 75; Mk. xiv. 72; L. xxii. 62.....	308
Wicked compared to despicable things, M. vii. 6, 26 .....	69, 72
Widow of Nain, her son raised to life, L. vii. 12 .....	77
one that gave her mite commended by Jesus, Mk. xii. 42	262
Wisdom, the true, described, M. vii. 24.....	72
Witnesses, not to be fewer than two, M. xviii. 16.....	158
Woe pronounced by Jesus on Chorazin, M. xi. 21, &c....	119
Women, pious ones, Elizabeth, the wife of Zecharias, L. i. 6...	5
Mary, the mother of Jesus, L. i. 27.....	8
Mary Magdalene, and others, Mk. xv. 40;	L. viii. 2 122, 319
Martha and Mary, sisters of Lazarus, J. xi. 5	231
Works of men, they are to be judged by them, M. xvi. 27 .....	150
<i>good</i> , arise from good principles, M. vii. 17 .....	71
absolutely required, M. v. 16.....	59
Worship to be paid to God only, M. iv. 10; L. iv. 8.....	28
public, required, M. xviii. 20 .....	158
Wrath of God on impenitent sinners, L. xxi. 23; J. iii. 36	45, 265
YOKE of Christ easy, M. xi. 30.....	120
Young persons, example of good in Jesus, L. ii. 52 .....	24
ZACCHEUS entertains Jesus, L. xix. 6 .....	239



## ERRATA.

---

Page 4, *for* Luke ii. *read* iii.

— 84, ————— vi. ——— xi.

Mark v. 21, placed at page 103 instead of 101.

## OMITTED.

Luke vii. 36. “ And one of the Pharisees desired that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to meat.” *Which should be placed at page 120.*

97983

L. 8C.

12

Lot  
a















Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: June 2005

**Preservation Technologies**  
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 384 716 0

